In Spirit and Truth Vol.2 \sim

A Daily Liturgy for the Saints of Vail Valley Baptist Church

By Pastor Jay Miller

For Angel, David, and Sam

All Scripture is God-breathed and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for training in righteousness, so that the man of God may be equipped, having been thoroughly equipped for every good work. 2 Timothy 3:16–17

Table of Contents

Use of the Liturgy

Liturgical Readings

<u>Day 1</u> Day 2 Day 3 Day 4 Day 5 Day 6 Day 7 Day 8 Day 9 Day 10 Day 11 Day 12 Day 13 Day 14 Day 15 Day 16 <u>Day 17</u> Day 18 Day 19 Day 20 Day 21 Day 22 Day 23 Day 24 Day 25 Day 26 Day 27 Day 28 Day 29 Day 30 Day 31

Appendices

Vail Valley Baptist Church Statement of Faith

<u>Heidelberg Catechism</u> <u>Spurgeon Catechism</u> <u>M'Cheyne Bible Reading Plan</u>

Use of the Liturgy

The word liturgy comes from the technical term in ancient Greek, leitourgia, which means "work for the people" is a literal translation of the two words "litos ergos" or "public service".

The early Christians adopted the word to describe their principal act of worship. It was their work and service to God, to worship and know Him intimately and with increasing depth. But this worship should not be a thing reserved for the Lord's Day service and then dismissed for the rest of the week.

In Spirit and Truth contains 31 readings that can be repeated monthly in private or family worship. The prayers, songs, and Scripture found within are not to be the end of your time with God but the beginning. Use these writings as launching point for contemplation and communion with our Lord. With each reading take time to reflect on the meaning of the words as well as the object of our worship, our thrice holy, triune God.

Call To Worship Hear the Lord call you to worship through His word:

Hear the word of God calling you not just to routine reading but worship of our God.

Adoration Praise the Lord for He is Good:

Declare the glory, awesomeness, and majesty of the Godhead for they alone are worthy with a hymn.

The Words of Life Hear the Bibles direction for your life:

God calls us to obedience and holiness in these readings from Scripture.

Confession of Sin Confess your sins to God:

If we confess our sins, He is faithful to forgive them with a new prayer each day.

Assurance of Pardon Receive this promise of forgiveness from God:

Rest assured in the words of life that the heirs of the Kingdom are indeed forgiven of their sins.

Prayer for Illumination As you read his word, ask God to enlighten your mind and heart: The Bible is accessible enough for the newest believer and contains depths to keep a scholar searching for a lifetime. Ask God for wisdom as you navigate his words with these prayers.

Confession of Faith Receive this instruction from the church's confession of beliefs: see appendix 1.

Read 2-3 paragraphs from our Statement of beliefs as we contemplate our doctrine and faith.

Praise Declare your praise to God:

Take time to acknowledge how worthy God is of your praise with these prayers of the past.

Catechism

Receive this instruction from one of the church's catechisms: see appendix 2.

Catechism are question and answer sets to teach the basics of our religion. If reading Heidelberg complete a Lord's Day reading daily. If Spurgeon read 3-4 question and answers each day.

Scripture Reading Read a portion of God's word: see appendix 3.

M'Cheyne will lead you the entire Bible in a year, reading the Old Testament once, and the New Testament and Psalms twice. Each Day you will read from the Old and New Testament.

Prayer of Intercession As you make your requests to God, pray this prayer:

After spending time in the word of God use these prayers as a start to pray for the needs around you, for the "fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much."

Benediction Peace be with you:

Close out your time with words of comfort and assurance from the Lord.

Liturgical Readings

Day 1

Call To Worship Hear the Lord call you to worship through His word:

Then Moses and the sons of Israel sang this song to Yahweh and said, "I will sing to Yahweh, for He is highly exalted; The horse and its rider He has hurled into the sea. "Yah is my strength and song, And He has become my salvation; This is my God, and I will praise Him; My father's God, and I will extol Him. *Exodus 15:1-2*

Adoration Praise the Lord for He is Good:

Give to the Winds Thy Fears

Give to the winds thy fears, hope and be undismayed; God hears thy sighs and counts thy tears; God shall lift up thy head.

Through waves and clouds and storms, He gently clears the way; wait thou His time, so shall this night soon end in joyous day.

Still heavy is thy heart, still sink thy spirits down? Cast off the weight, let fear depart, and ev'ry care be gone.

What though thou rulest not, yet heav'n, and earth, and hell proclaim, God sitteth on the throne, and ruleth all things well.

Leave to His sov'reign sway to choose and to command, so shalt thou wond'ring own His way, how wise, how strong His hand!

Far, far above thy thought His counsel shall appear, when fully He the work hath wrought, that caused thy needless fear.

Thou seest our weakness, Lord, our hearts are known to Thee; O lift Thou up the sinking heart, confirm the feeble knee. Let us in life, in death, Thy steadfast truth declare, and publish with our latest breath Thy love and guardian care. *Paul Gerhardt*

The Words of Life Hear the Bibles direction for your life:

Be watchful, stand firm in the faith, act like men, be strong. Let all that you do be done in love. *1 Corinthians 16:13–14*

Confession of Sin Confess your sins to God:

Self Knowledge

It is a good day to me when thou givest me a glimpse of myself; Sin is my greatest evil, but thou art my greatest good; I have cause to loathe myself, and not to seek self-honour. for no one desires to commend his own dunghill. My country, family, church fare worse because of my sins, for sinners bring judgment in thinking sins are small. or that God is not angry with them. Let me not take other good men as my example, and think I am good because I am like them, For all good men are not so good as thou desirest, are not always consistent, do not always follow holiness, do not feel eternal good in sore affliction. Show me how to know when a thing is evil which I think is right and good, how to know when what is lawful comes from an evil principle, such as desire for reputation or wealth by usury. Give me grace to recall my needs, my lack of knowing thy will in Scripture, of wisdom to guide others, of daily repentance, want of which keeps thee at bay, of the spirit of prayer, having words without love, of zeal for thy glory, seeking my own ends, of joy in thee and thy will, of love to others. And let me not lay my pipe too short of the fountain,

never touching the eternal spring, never drawing down water from above. *Valley of Vision*

Assurance of Pardon Receive this promise of forgiveness from God:

But when the fullness of the time came, God sent forth His Son, born of a woman, born under the Law, so that He might redeem those who were under the Law, that we might receive the adoption as sons. And because you are sons, God sent forth the Spirit of His Son into our hearts, crying, "Abba! Father!" Therefore, you are no longer a slave, but a son; and if a son, then an heir through God. *Galatians 4:4–7*

Prayer for Illumination As you read his word, ask God to enlighten your mind and heart:

Creator God, you remind us that the darkness of ignorance and doubt cannot overcome your life-giving Word. May your Holy Spirit, who first inspired these words of Scripture, shine your light and once again awaken us to the hearing and living of this radiant truth. In Jesus' name, Amen.

Confession of Faith Receive this instruction from the church's confession of beliefs: see appendix 1.

Catechism

Receive this instruction from one of the church's catechisms: see appendix 2.

Scripture Reading Read a portion of God's word: see appendix 3.

Prayer of Intercession As you make your requests to God, pray this prayer:

God the All

O God whose will conquers all.
There is no comfort in anything apart from enjoying thee
and being engaged in thy service;
Thou art All in all, and all enjoyments are what to me thou makest them, and no more.
I am well pleased with thy will, whatever it is, or should be in all respects,
And if thou bidst me decide for myself in any affair, I would choose to refer all to thee, for thou art infinitely wise and cannot do amiss, as I am in danger of doing.
I rejoice to think that all things are at thy disposal, and it delights me to leave them there.

and all I can do is to adore and bless thee. What shall I give thee for all thy benefits? I am in a strait betwixt two, knowing not what to do; I long to make some return, but have nothing to offer. and can only rejoice that thou doest all, that none in heaven or on earth shares thy honour; I can of myself do nothing to glorify thy blessed name. but I can through grace cheerfully surrender soul and body to thee, I know that thou art the author and finisher of faith, that the whole work of redemption is thine alone, that every good work or thought found in me is the effect of thy power and grace, that thy sole motive in working in me to will and to do is for thy good pleasure. O God, it is amazing that men can talk so much about man's creaturely power and goodness, when, if thou didst not hold us back every moment, we should be devils incarnate.

This, by bitter experience, thou hast taught me concerning myself. *Valley of Vision*

Go to God with any other petitions for the Church, the World, or Personal

Benediction Peace be with you:

Now the God of peace, who brought up from the dead the great Shepherd of the sheep through the blood of the eternal covenant, our Lord Jesus, equip you in every good thing to do His will, by doing in us what is pleasing in His sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be the glory forever and ever. Amen. *Hebrews* 13:20–21

Day 2

Call To Worship Hear the Lord call you to worship through His word:

He said, "I love You, O Yahweh, my strength." Yahweh is my rock and my fortress and my deliverer, My God, my rock, in whom I take refuge; My shield and the horn of my salvation, my stronghold. I call upon Yahweh, who is worthy to be praised, And I am saved from my enemies. *Psalm 18:1–3*

Adoration Praise the Lord for He is Good:

How sweet the Name of Jesus

How sweet the Name of Jesus sounds in a believer's ear! It soothes his sorrows, heals his wounds, and drives away his fear.

It makes the wounded spirit whole, and calms the troubled breast; 'tis manna to the hungry soul, and to the weary rest.

Dear Name! the Rock on which I build, my Shield and Hiding Place, my never-failing Treas'ry filled with boundless stores of grace!

By Thee my pray'rs acceptance gain, although with sin defiled; Satan accuses me in vain, and I am owned a child.

Jesus! my Shepherd, Husband, Friend, my Prophet, Priest, and King; my Lord, my Life, my Way, my End, accept the praise I bring.

Weak is the effort of my heart, and cold my warmest thought; but when I see Thee as Thou art, I'll praise Thee as I ought!

Till then I would Thy love proclaim with ev'ry fleeting breath; and may the music of Thy name refresh my soul in death.

John Newton

The Words of Life Hear the Bibles direction for your life:

Beloved, let us love one another, for love is from God; and everyone who loves has been born of God and knows God. The one who does not love does not know God, because God is love. By this the love of God was manifested in us, that God has sent His only begotten Son into the world so that we might live through Him. In this is love, not that we have loved God, but that He loved us and sent His Son to be the propitiation for our sins. Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another. *1 John 4:7–11*

Confession of Sin Confess your sins to God:

Shortcomings

O Living God, I bless thee that I see the worst of my heart as well as the best of it. that I can sorrow for those sins that carry me from thee, that it is thy deep and dear mercy to threaten punishment so that I may return, pray, live. My sin is to look on my faults and be discouraged, or to look on my good and be puffed up. I fall short of thy glory every day by spending hours unprofitably, by thinking that the things I do are good, when they are not done to thy end, nor spring from the rules of thy Word. My sin is to fear what never will be; I forget to submit to thy will, and fail to be quiet there. But Scripture teaches me that thy active will reveals a steadfast purpose on my behalf, and this quietens my soul, and makes me love thee. Keep me always in the understanding that saints mourn more for sin than other men. for when they see how great is thy wrath against sin, and how Christ's death alone pacifies that wrath, that makes them mourn the more. Help me to see that although I am in the wilderness it is not all briars and barrenness. I have bread from heaven, streams from the rock, light by day, fire by night, thy dwelling place and thy mercy seat. I am sometimes discouraged by the way,

but though winding and trying it is safe and short; Death dismays me, but my great high priest stands in its waters, and will open me a passage, and beyond is a better country. While I live let my life be exemplary, When I die may my end be peace. Valley of Vision

Assurance of Pardon Receive this promise of forgiveness from God:

If we say that we have fellowship with Him and yet walk in the darkness, we lie and do not do the truth; but if we walk in the Light as He Himself is in the Light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus His Son cleanses us from all sin. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, He is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. *1* John 1:6–9

Prayer for Illumination As you read his word, ask God to enlighten your mind and heart:

We have sought your justice and righteousness; do not leave us to our oppressors. Be for Your redeemed a promise of holiness; do not let the proud and evil vanquish us. We long for Your salvation and for Your righteous word. Deal with Your children according to Your lovingkindness and teach us Your truth. We are Your redeemed; give us understanding, that we may know Your testimonies. We love Your commandments above gold and every treasure of the earth. Your precepts are our path and light to all that is good and right. Amen *Psalm* 119:121-128

Confession of Faith

Receive this instruction from the church's confession of beliefs: see appendix 1.

Catechism

Receive this instruction from one of the church's catechisms: see appendix 2.

Scripture Reading Read a portion of God's word: see appendix 3.

Prayer of Intercession As you make your requests to God, pray this prayer:

Peril

Sovereign Commander of the Universe, I am sadly harassed by doubts, fears, unbelief, in a felt spiritual darkness. My heart is full of evil surmisings and disquietude, and I cannot act faith at all. My heavenly Pilot has disappeared, and I have lost my hold on the Rock of Ages; I sink in deep mire beneath storms and waves, in horror and distress unutterable. Help me, O Lord, to throw myself absolutely and wholly on thee, for better, for worse, without comfort, and all but hopeless. Give me peace of soul, confidence, enlargement of mind. morning joy that comes after night heaviness; Water my soul richly with divine blessings; Grant that I may welcome thy humbling in private so that I might enjoy thee in public; Give me a mountain top as high as the valley is low. Thy grace can melt the worst sinner, and I am as vile as he: Yet thou hast made me a monument of mercy, a trophy of redeeming power; In my distress let me not forget this. All-wise God, Thy never-failing providence orders every event, sweetens every fear, reveals evil's presence lurking in seeming good, brings real good out of seeming evil, makes unsatisfactory what I set my heart upon, to show me what a short-sighted creature I am, and to teach me to live by faith upon thy blessed self. Out of my sorrow and night 'satisfied with favour' ---help me to love thee as thy child, and to walk worthy of my heavenly pedigree. Vallev of Vision

Go to God with any other petitions for the Church, the World, or Personal

Benediction

Peace be with you:

Now to Him who is able to keep you from stumbling, and to make you stand in the presence of His glory blameless with great joy, to the only God our Savior, through Jesus Christ our Lord, be glory, majesty, might, and authority, before all time and now and forever. Amen. *Jude 24–25*

Day 3

Call To Worship Hear the Lord call you to worship through His word:

The law of Yahweh is perfect, restoring the soul; The testimony of Yahweh is sure, making wise the simple. The precepts of Yahweh are right, rejoicing the heart; The commandment of Yahweh is pure, enlightening the eyes. The fear of Yahweh is clean, enduring forever; The judgments of Yahweh are true; they are righteous altogether. They are more desirable than gold, even more than much fine gold; Sweeter also than honey and the drippings of the honeycomb. *Psalm 19:7-10*

Adoration Praise the Lord for He is Good:

Sometime a Light Surprises

Sometimes a light surprises the Christian while he sings; it is the Lord who rises with healing in His wings; when comforts are declining, He grants the soul again a season of clear shining, to cheer it after rain.

In holy contemplation, we sweetly then pursue the theme of God's salvation, and find it ever new. Set free from present sorrow, we cheerfully can say, "E'en let the unknown morrow bring with it what it may."

"It can bring with it nothing, but He will bear us through; who gives the lilies clothing will clothe His people, too; beneath the spreading heavens no creature but is fed; and He who feeds the ravens will give His children bread."

Though vine nor fig tree neither their wonted fruit should bear, though all the field should wither, nor flocks nor herds be there, yet God the same abiding, His praise shall tune my voice; for while in Him confiding, I cannot but rejoice. *William Cowper*

The Words of Life Hear the Bibles direction for your life:

For such is the will of God that by doing good you may silence the ignorance of foolish men. Act as free people, and do not use your freedom as a covering for evil, but use it as slaves of God. Honor all people, love the brethren, fear God, honor the king. Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear, not only to those who are good and considerate, but also to those who are crooked. *1 Peter 2:15–18*

Confession of Sin Confess your sins to God:

Sins

Merciful Lord, Pardon all my sins of this day, week, year, all the sins of my life, sins of early, middle, and advanced years, of omission and commission, of morose, peevish and angry tempers, of lip, life and walk, of hard-heartedness, unbelief, presumption, pride, of unfaithfulness to the souls of men, of want of bold decision in the cause of Christ, of deficiency in outspoken zeal for his glory, of bringing dishonour upon thy great name, of deception, injustice, untruthfulness in my dealings with others, of impurity in thought, word and deed, of covetousness, which is idolatry, of substance unduly hoarded, improvidently squandered, not consecrated to the glory of thee, the great Giver; sins in private and in the family, in study and recreation, in the busy haunts of men. in the study of thy Word and in the neglect of it, in prayer irreverently offered and coldly withheld, in time misspent, in yielding to Satan's wiles, in opening my heart to his temptations, in being unwatchful when I know him nigh, in quenching the Holy Spirit; sins against light and knowledge,

against conscience and the restraints of thy Spirit, against the law of eternal love. Pardon all my sins, known and unknown, felt and unfelt, confessed and not confessed, remembered or forgotten. Good Lord, hear; and hearing, forgive. *Valley of Vision*

Assurance of Pardon Receive this promise of forgiveness from God:

He who conceals his transgressions will not prosper, but he who confesses and forsakes them will receive compassion. How blessed is the man who is always in dread, but he who hardens his heart will fall into calamity. *Proverbs* 28:13-14

Prayer for Illumination As you read his word, ask God to enlighten your mind and heart:

Our Lord and our God, now as we hear your Word, fill us with your Spirit. Soften our hearts that we may delight in your presence. Sharpen our minds that we may discern your truth. Shape our wills that we may desire your ways. Through Jesus Christ, our Lord. Amen.

Confession of Faith Receive this instruction from the church's confession of beliefs: see appendix 1.

Catechism Receive this instruction from one of the church's catechisms: see appendix 2.

Scripture Reading Read a portion of God's word: see appendix 3.

Prayer of Intercession As you make your requests to God, pray this prayer:

Blessing

Thou Great Three-One Author of all blessings I enjoy, of all I hope for, Thou hast taught me that neither the experience of present evils, nor the remembrances of former sins, nor the remonstrances of friends, will or can affect a sinner's heart, except thou vouchsafe to reveal thy grace and quicken the dead in sin by the effectual working of thy Spirits power.

Thou hast shown me that the sensible effusions of divine love in the soul are superior to and distinct from bodily health, and that oft-times spiritual comforts are at their highest when physical well-being is at its lowest. Thou hast given me the ordinance of song as a means of grace; Fit me to bear my part in that music ever new, which elect angels and saints made perfect now sing before thy throne and before the Lamb. 1 bless thee for tempering every distress with joy; too much of the former might weigh me down, too much of the latter might puff me up; Thou art wise to give me a taste of both. I love thee for giving me clusters of grapes in the wilderness, and drops of heavenly wine that set me longing to have my fill. Apart from thee I quickly die, bereft of thee I starve, far from thee I thirst and droop; But thou art all I need. Let me continually grasp the promise, 'I will never leave thee nor forsake thee? Valley of Vision

Go to God with any other petitions for the Church, the World, or Personal

Benediction Peace be with you:

Yahweh bless you, and keep you; Yahweh make His face shine on you, And be gracious to you; Yahweh lift up His face on you, And give you peace.' *Numbers 6:24–26*

Day 4

Call To Worship Hear the Lord call you to worship through His word:

The earth is Yahweh's, as well as its fullness, The world, and those who dwell in it. For He has founded it upon the seas And established it upon the rivers. Who may ascend into the mountain of Yahweh? And who may rise in His holy place? He who has innocent hands and a pure heart, Who has not lifted up his soul to worthlessness And has not sworn deceitfully. He shall lift up a blessing from Yahweh And righteousness from the God of his salvation. *Psalm 24:1–5*

Adoration Praise the Lord for He is Good:

O for a Thousand Tounges

O for a thousand tongues to sing my great Redeemer's praise, the glories of my God and King, the triumphs of his grace!

My gracious Master and my God, assist me to proclaim, to spread thro' all the earth abroad the honors of your name.

Jesus! the name that charms our fears, that bids our sorrows cease, 'tis music in the sinner's ears, 'tis life and health and peace.

He breaks the power of cancelled sin, he sets the prisoner free; his blood can make the foulest clean; his blood availed for me.

To God all glory, praise, and love be now and ever given by saints below and saints above, the Church in earth and heaven. *Author Unknown*

The Words of Life Hear the Bibles direction for your life:

For this is the will of God, your sanctification: that you abstain from sexual immorality; that each of you know how to possess his own vessel in sanctification and honor, not in lustful passion, like the Gentiles who do not know God; and that no man transgress and defraud his brother in the matter because the Lord is the avenger in all these things, just as we also told you

before and solemnly warned you. For God did not call us to impurity, but in sanctification. *1 Thessalonians 4:3–7*

Confession of Sin Confess your sins to God:

Yet I Sin

Eternal Father, Thou art good beyond all thought, But I am vile, wretched, miserable, blind; My lips are ready to confess, but my heart is slow to feel, and my ways reluctant to amend. I bring my soul to thee; break it, wound it, bend it, mold it. Unmask to me sin's deformity, that I may hate it, abhor it, flee from it. My faculties have been a weapon of revolt against thee; as a rebel I have misused my strength, and served the foul adversary of thy kingdom. Give me grace to bewail my insensate folly, Grant me to know that the way of transgressors is hard, that evil paths are wretched paths, that to depart from thee is to lose all good. I have seen the purity and beauty of thy perfect law, the happiness of those in whose heart it reigns, the calm dignity of the walk to which it calls, yet I daily violate and contemn its precepts. Thy loving Spirit strives within me, brings me Scripture warnings, speaks in startling providences, allures by secret whispers, yet I choose devices and desires to my own hurt, impiously resent, grieve, and provoke him to abandon me. All these sins I mourn, lament, and for them cry pardon. Work in me more profound and abiding repentance; Give me the fullness of a godly grief that trembles and fears, yet ever trusts and loves, which is ever powerful, and ever confident; Grant that through the tears of repentance I may see more clearly the brightness and glories of the saving cross. Valley of Vision

Assurance of Pardon Receive this promise of forgiveness from God: "Yahweh, Yahweh God, compassionate and gracious, slow to anger, and abounding in lovingkindness and truth; who keeps lovingkindness for thousands, who forgives iniquity, transgression, and sin; yet He will by no means leave the guilty unpunished, visiting the iniquity of fathers on the children and on the grandchildren to the third and fourth generations." *Exodus* 34:6-7

Prayer for Illumination As you read his word, ask God to enlighten your mind and heart:

Your testimonies are wonderful; our souls rejoice in them. The unfolding of your words gives light; It gives understanding to the lost. We thirst and hunger for truth, we long for Your truth. Turn and be gracious to me, according to Your judgment for those who love Your name. Establish our steps in Your word, and do not let any wickedness overcome your church. Redeem us from the oppression of man, that we may keep Your precepts. Make Your face shine upon Your children and teach us Your Truth. Amen *Psalm 119:129-127*

Confession of Faith Receive this instruction from the church's confession of beliefs: see appendix 1.

Catechism Receive this instruction from one of the church's catechisms: see appendix 2.

Scripture Reading Read a portion of God's word: see appendix 3.

Prayer of Intercession As you make your requests to God, pray this prayer:

The All-Good

My God, Thou hast helped me to see, that whatever good be in honour and rejoicing, how good is he who gives them, and can withdraw them; that blessedness does not lie so much in receiving good from and in thee, but in holding forth thy glory and virtue; that it is an amazing thing to see Deity in a creature, speaking, acting, filling, shining through it; that nothing is good but thee, that I am near good when I am near thee, that to be like thee is a glorious thing: This is my magnet, my attraction.

Thou art all my good in times of peace,

my only support in days of trouble, my one sufficiency when life shall end. Help me to see how good thy will is in all, and even when it crosses mine teach me to be pleased with it. Grant me to feel thee in fire, and food and every providence, and to see that thy many gifts and creatures are but thy hands and fingers taking hold of me. Thou bottomless fountain of all good, I give myself to thee out of love, for all I have or own is thine, my goods, family, church, self, to do with as thou wilt, to honour thyself by me, and by all mine. If it be consistent with thy eternal counsels, the purpose of thy grace, and the great ends of thy glory, then bestow upon me the blessings of thy comforts; If not, let me resign myself to thy wiser determinations. Valley of Vision

Go to God with any other petitions for the Church, the World, or Personal

Benediction Peace be with you:

"Blessed be Yahweh, who has given rest to His people Israel, according to all that He promised; not one promise has failed of all His good promises, which He promised by the hand of Moses His servant. "May Yahweh our God be with us, as He was with our fathers; may He not forsake us or abandon us, that He may incline our hearts to Himself, to walk in all His ways and to keep His commandments and His statutes and His judgments, which He commanded our fathers. *1 Kings* 8:56–58

Day 5

Call To Worship Hear the Lord call you to worship through His word:

Lift up your heads, O gates, And be lifted up, O ancient doors, That the King of glory may come in! Who is this King of glory? Yahweh strong and mighty, Yahweh mighty in battle. Lift up your heads, O gates, And lift yourselves up, O ancient doors, That the King of glory may come in! Who is He, this King of glory? Yahweh of hosts, He is the King of glory. *Psalm* 24:7–10

Adoration Praise the Lord for He is Good:

We Walk by Faith

We walk by faith, and not by sight; no gracious words we hear from Him who spoke as none e'er spoke, but we believe Him near.

We may not touch His hands and side, nor follow where He trod; but in His promise we rejoice and cry, "My Lord and God!"

Help then, O Lord, our unbelief; and may our faith abound to call on You when You are near and seek where You are found.

That, when our life of faith is done, in realms of clearer light, may we behold You as You are with full and endless sight. *Henry Alford*

The Words of Life Hear the Bibles direction for your life:

Now this I say, he who sows sparingly will also reap sparingly, and he who sows with blessing will also reap with blessing. Each one must do just as he has purposed in his heart, not grudgingly or under compulsion, for God loves a cheerful giver. And God is able to make every grace abound to you, so that in everything at every time having every sufficiency, you may have an abundance for every good deed. *2 Corinthians 9:6–8*

Confession of Sin Confess your sins to God:

Passion

Holy Lord, How little repentance there is in the world, and how many sins I have to repent of! I am troubled for my sin of passion, for the shame and horror of it as an evil; I purpose to give way to it no more, and come to thee for strength to that end. Most men give vent to anger frequently and are overcome by it, bringing many excuses and extenuations for it, as that it occurs suddenly, that they delight not in it, that they are sorry afterwards, that godly men commit it. They thus seek peace after outbursts of passion by entire forgetfulness of it, or, by skinning over their wound, they hope for healing without peace in Christ's blood. Lord God, I know that my sudden anger arises when things cross me, and I desire to please only myself, not Christ; There is in all wrongs and crosses a double cross that which crosses me, and that which crosses thee; In all good things there is somewhat that pleases me, somewhat that pleases thee; My sin is that my heart is pleased or troubled as things please or trouble me, without my having a regard to Christ; Thus, I am like Eli, the subject of punishment for not rebuking sin; whereas I should humbly confess my sin and fly to the blood of Christ for pardon and peace. Give me, then, repentance, true brokenness, lasting contrition, for these things thou wilt not despise in spite of my sin. Valley of Vision

Assurance of Pardon Receive this promise of forgiveness from God:

And He commanded us to preach to the people, and solemnly to bear witness that this is the One who has been designated by God as Judge of the living and the dead. Of Him all the prophets bear witness that through His name everyone who believes in Him receives forgiveness of sins. *Acts* 10:42-43

Prayer for Illumination

As you read his word, ask God to enlighten your mind and heart:

Lord Jesus Christ, your light shines within us. Let not our doubts nor our darkness speak to us. Lord Jesus Christ, your light shines throughout your church. Let our hearts always welcome your love. Open our eyes, and hearts, and souls to your truth as we open your word this morning. Amen.

Confession of Faith Receive this instruction from the church's confession of beliefs: see appendix 1.

Catechism Receive this instruction from one of the church's catechisms: see appendix 2.

Scripture Reading Read a portion of God's word: see appendix 3.

Prayer of Intercession As you make your requests to God, pray this prayer:

The Infinite and the Finite

Thou Great I AM Fill my mind with elevation and grandeur at the thought of a Being with whom one day is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. A mighty God, who, amidst the lapse of worlds, and the revolutions of empires, feels no variableness, but is glorious in immortality. May I rejoice that, while men die, the Lord lives; that, while all creatures are broken reeds, empty cisterns, fading flowers, withering grass, he is the Rock of Ages, the Fountain of living waters. Turn my heart from vanity, from dissatisfactions, from uncertainties of the present state, to an eternal interest in Christ. Let me remember that life is short and unforeseen, and is only an opportunity for usefulness; Give me a holy avarice to redeem the time, to awake at every call to charity and piety, so that I may feed the hungry, clothe the naked, instruct the ignorant, reclaim the vicious,

forgive the offender, diffuse the gospel, show neighbourly love to all. Let me live a life of self-distrust, dependence on thyself, mortification, crucifixion, prayer. Valley of Vision

Go to God with any other petitions for the Church, the World, or Personal

Benediction Peace be with you:

Blessed be Yahweh God, the God of Israel, Who alone works wondrous deeds. And blessed be His glorious name forever; And may the whole earth be filled with His glory. Amen, and Amen. *Psalm* 72:18–19

Day 6

Call To Worship Hear the Lord call you to worship through His word:

Good and upright is Yahweh; Therefore He instructs sinners in the way. May He lead the humble in justice, And may He teach the humble His way. All the paths of Yahweh are lovingkindness and truth To those who guard His covenant and His testimonies. *Psalm* 25:8-10

Adoration Praise the Lord for He is Good:

Jesus, Priceless Treasure

Jesus, priceless treasure, source of purest pleasure, friend most sure and true: long my heart was burning, fainting much and yearning, thirsting, Lord, for you. Yours I am, O spotless Lamb, so will I let nothing hide you, seek no joy beside you!

Let your arms enfold me: those who try to wound me cannot reach me here. Though the earth be shaking, every heart be quaking, Jesus calms my fear. Fires may flash and thunder crash; yea, though sin and hell assail me, Jesus will not fail me.

Hence, all worldly treasure! Jesus is my pleasure, Jesus is my choice. Hence, all empty glory! What to me your story told with tempting voice? Pain or loss or shame or cross shall not from my Savior move me, since he chose to love me.

Banish thoughts of sadness, for the Lord of gladness, Jesus, enters in; though the clouds may gather, those who love the Savior still have peace within. Though I bear much sorrow here, still in you lies purest pleasure, Jesus, priceless treasure! Johann Franck

The Words of Life Hear the Bibles direction for your life:

So, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, put on a heart of compassion, kindness, humility, gentleness, and patience; bearing with one another, and graciously forgiving each other, whoever has a complaint against anyone, just as the Lord graciously forgave you, so also should you. Above all these things put on love, which is the perfect bond of unity. And let the peace of Christ rule in your hearts, to which indeed you were called in one body, and be thankful. Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly, with all wisdom teaching and admonishing one another with psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with gratefulness in your hearts to God. And whatever you do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through Him. *Colossians 3:12–17*

Confession of Sin Confess your sins to God:

The Dark Guest

O Lord,

Bend my hands and cut them off, for I have often struck thee with a wayward will, when these fingers should embrace thee by faith. I am not yet weaned from all created glory, honour, wisdom, and esteem of others, for I have a secret motive to eye my name in all I do. Let me not only speak the word sin, but see the thing itself. Give me to view a discovered sinfulness, to know that though my sins are crucified they are never wholly mortified. Hatred, malice, ill-will, vain-glory that hungers for and hunts after man's approval and applause, all are crucified, forgiven, but they rise again in my sinful heart. O my crucified but never wholly mortified sinfulness! O my life-long damage and daily shame! O my indwelling and besetting sins! O the tormenting slavery of a sinful heart! Destroy, O God, the dark guest within whose hidden presence makes my life a hell. Yet thou hast not left me here without grace; The cross still stands and meets my needs in the deepest straits of the soul.

I thank thee that my remembrance of it is like David's sight of Goliath's sword which preached forth thy deliverance. The memory of my great sins, my many temptations, my falls, bring afresh into my mind the remembrance of thy great help, of thy support from heaven, of the great grace that saved such a wretch as I am. There is no treasure so wonderful as that continuous experience of thy grace toward me which alone can subdue the risings of sin within: Give me more of it. *Valley of Vision*

Assurance of Pardon Receive this promise of forgiveness from God:

but He, having offered one sacrifice for sins for all time, sat down at the right hand of God, waiting from that time until his enemies are put as a footstool for his feet. For by one offering He has perfected for all time those who are being sanctified. *Hebrews* 10:12-14

Prayer for Illumination As you read his word, ask God to enlighten your mind and heart:

Righteous are You, O Yahweh, and holy are Your judgments. In righteousness, You have given us Your testimonies and in exceeding faithfulness. We glorify your righteous wrath because the world has forgotten Your words. Your word is exceedingly refined and Your church loves it. We are small and despised, yet we do not forget Your scripture. Your righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, your law is truth. Trouble and anguish have found me, yet Your commandments are my shield and fortress. Righteous are Your testimonies forever; give us understanding that we may live. Amen *Psalm 119:137-144*

Confession of Faith Receive this instruction from the church's confession of beliefs: see appendix 1.

Catechism Receive this instruction from one of the church's catechisms: see appendix 2.

Scripture Reading Read a portion of God's word: see appendix 3.

Prayer of Intercession As you make your requests to God, pray this prayer:

The Divine Will

O Lord,

I hang on thee; I see, believe, live, when thy will, not mine, is done; I can plead nothing in myself in regard of any worthiness and grace, in regard of thy providence and promises, but only thy good pleasure. If thy mercy make me poor and vile, blessed be thou! Prayers arising from my needs are preparations for future mercies; Help me to honour thee by believing before I feel, for great is the sin if I make feeling a cause of faith. Show me what sins hide thee from me and eclipse thy love; Help me to humble myself for past evils, to be resolved to walk with more care, For if I do not walk holily before thee, how can I be assured of my salvation? It is the meek and humble who are shown thy covenant, know thy will, are pardoned and healed, who by faith depend and rest upon grace, who are sanctified and quickened, who evidence thy love. Help me to pray in faith and so find thy will, by leaning hard on thy rich free mercy, by believing thou wilt give what thou hast promised; Strengthen me to pray with the conviction that whatever I receive is thy gift, so that I may pray until prayer be granted; Teach me to believe that all degrees of mercy arise from several degrees of prayer, that when faith is begun it is imperfect and must grow, as chapped ground opens wider and wider until rain comes. So shall I wait thy will, pray for it to be done, and by thy grace become fully obedient. Valley of Vision Go to God with any other petitions for the Church, the World, or Personal

Benediction Peace be with you:

The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit, be with you all. *2 Corinthians 13:14*

Day 7

Call To Worship Hear the Lord call you to worship through His word:

I will rejoice and be glad in Your lovingkindness, Because You have seen my affliction; You have known the troubles of my soul, And You have not given me over into the hand of the enemy; You have set my feet in a large place. *Psalm 31:7–8*

Adoration Praise the Lord for He is Good:

Glorious things of thee are spoken.

Glorious things of thee are spoken, Zion, city of our God. He whose Word cannot be broken formed thee for His own abode. On the Rock of Ages founded, what can shake thy sure repose? With salvation's walls surrounded, thou may'st smile at all thy foes.

See, the streams of living waters, springing from eternal love, well supply thy sons and daughters and all fear of want remove. Who can faint while such a river ever flows their thirst to assuage? Grace, which like the Lord, the Giver, never fails from age to age.

Round each habitation hov'ring, see the cloud and fire appear for a glory and a cov'ring, showing that the Lord is near. Thus deriving from their banner light by night and shade by day, safe they feed upon the manna which God gives them when on their way.

Savior, since of Zion's city I through grace a member am, let the world deride or pity, I will glory in Thy name. Fading are the world's best pleasures, all its boasted pomp and show; solid joys and lasting treasures none but Zion's children know. *John Newton*

The Words of Life Hear the Bibles direction for your life:

Therefore I, the prisoner in the Lord, exhort you to walk worthy of the calling with which you have been called, with all humility and gentleness, with patience, bearing with one another in love, being diligent to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. There is one body and one Spirit, just as also you were called in one hope of your calling; one Lord, one faith, one baptism; one God and Father of all who is over all and through all and in all. *Ephesians* 4:1-6

Confession of Sin Confess your sins to God:

Penitence

O Lord of Grace. I have been hasty and short in private prayer, O quicken my conscience to feel this folly, to bewail this ingratitude; My first sin of the day leads into others, and it is just that thou shouldst withdraw thy presence from one who waited carelessly on thee. Keep me at all times from robbing thee, and from depriving my soul of thy due worship; Let me never forget that I have an eternal duty to love, honour and obey thee, that thou art infinitely worthy of such; that if I fail to glorify thee I am guilty of infinite evil that merits infinite punishment, for sin is the violation of an infinite obligation. O forgive me if I have dishonoured thee, Melt my heart, heal my backslidings, and open an intercourse of love. When the fire of thy compassion warms my inward man. and the outpourings of thy Spirit fill my soul, then I feelingly wonder at my own depravity, and deeply abhor myself; then thy grace is a powerful incentive to repentance, and an irresistible motive to inward holiness. May I never forget that thou hast my heart in thy hands. Apply to it the merits of Christ's atoning blood whenever I sin. Let thy mercies draw me to thyself. Wean me from all evil, mortify me to the world, and make me ready for my departure hence animated by the humiliations of penitential love. My soul is often a chariot without wheels, clogged and hindered in sin's miry clay; Mount it on eagle's wings and cause it to soar upward to thyself. *Valley of Vision*

Assurance of Pardon Receive this promise of forgiveness from God:

Giving thanks to the Father, who has qualified us to share in the inheritance of the saints in light. Who rescued us from the authority of darkness, and transferred us to the kingdom of the Son of His love, in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins. *Colossians* 1:12-14

Prayer for Illumination As you read his word, ask God to enlighten your mind and heart:

Lord God, thank you for giving us the your word preserved through the ages. Thank you that through its study it we can learn more about you and learn to love you more. Send your Spirit to help us understand your Word and lead us into your righteousness and wisdom. For Jesus' sake, Amen.

Confession of Faith Receive this instruction from the church's confession of beliefs: see appendix 1.

Catechism

Receive this instruction from one of the church's catechisms: see appendix 2.

Scripture Reading Read a portion of God's word: see appendix 3.

Prayer of Intercession As you make your requests to God, pray this prayer:

Desires

Thou that hearest prayer, Teach me to pray. I confess that in religious exercises the language of my lips and the feelings of my heart have not always agreed, that I have frequently taken carelessly upon my tongue a name never pronounced above without reverence and humility, that I have often desired things which would have injured me, that I have depreciated some of my chief mercies, that I have erred both on the side of my hopes and also of my fears, that I am unfit to choose for myself,

for it is not in me to direct my steps. Let thy Spirit help my infirmities, for I know not what to pray for as I ought. Let him produce in me wise desires by which I may ask right things, then I shall know thou hearest me. May I never be importunate for temporal blessings, but always refer them to thy fatherly goodness, for thou knowest what I need before I ask; May I never think I prosper unless my soul prospers, or that I am rich unless rich toward thee, or that I am wise unless wise unto salvation. May I seek first thy kingdom and its righteousness. May I value things in relation to eternity. May my spiritual welfare be my chief solicitude. May I be poor, afflicted, despised and have thy blessing, rather than be successful in enterprise, or have more than my heart can wish, or be admired by my fellow-men, if thereby these things make me forget thee. May I regard the world as dreams, lies, vanities, vexation of spirit, and desire to depart from it. And may I seek my happiness in thy favour, image, presence, service. Valley of Vision

Go to God with any other petitions for the Church, the World, or Personal

Benediction Peace be with you:

Peace I leave with you; My peace I give to you; not as the world gives do I give to you. Do not let your heart be troubled, nor let it be fearful. *John* 14:27

Day 8

Call To Worship Hear the Lord call you to worship through His word:

Your throne, O God, is forever and ever; A scepter of uprightness is the scepter of Your kingdom. You have loved righteousness and hated wickedness; Therefore God, Your God, has anointed You With the oil of joy above Your companions. *Psalm 45:6–7*

Adoration Praise the Lord for He is Good:

God moves in a mysterious way His wonders to perform; He plants His footsteps in the sea and rides upon the storm.

Deep in unfathomable mines of never-failing skill; He treasures up his bright designs, and works His sov'reign will.

Ye fearful saints, fresh courage take; the clouds you so much dread are big with mercy and shall break in blessings on your head.

Judge not the Lord by feeble sense, but trust Him for His grace; behind a frowning providence He hides a smiling face.

His purposes will ripen fast, unfolding ev'ry hour; the bud may have a bitter taste, but sweet will be the flow'r.

Blind unbelief is sure to err, and scan His work in vain; God is His own interpreter, and He will make it plain. *William Cowper*

The Words of Life Hear the Bibles direction for your life:

Therefore be imitators of God, as beloved children, and walk in love, just as Christ also loved us and gave Himself up for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God as a fragrant aroma. But sexual immorality or any impurity or greed must not even be named among you, as is proper among saints; nor filthiness and foolish talk, or coarse jesting, which are not fitting, but rather giving of thanks. *Ephesians* 5:1-4

Confession of Sin Confess your sins to God:

Paradoxes

O Changeless God, Under the conviction of thy Spirit I learn that the more I do, the worse I am, the more I know, the less I know, the more holiness I have, the more sinful I am, the more I love, the more there is to love. O wretched man that I am! O Lord, I have a wild heart, and cannot stand before thee; I am like a bird before a man. How little I love thy truth and ways! I neglect prayer, by thinking I have prayed enough and earnestly, by knowing thou hast saved my soul. Of all hypocrites, grant that I may not be an evangelical hypocrite, who sins more safely because grace abounds, who tells his lusts that Christ's blood cleanseth them. who reasons that God cannot cast him into hell, for he is saved, who loves evangelical preaching, churches, Christians, but lives unholily. My mind is a bucket without a bottom, with no spiritual understanding, no desire for the Lord's Day, ever learning but never reaching the truth, always at the gospel-well but never holding water. My conscience is without conviction or contrition, with nothing to repent of. My will is without power of decision or resolution. My heart is without affection, and full of leaks. My memory has no retention, so I forget easily the lessons learned, and thy truths seep away. Give me a broken heart that yet carries home the water of grace. Vallev of Vision

Assurance of Pardon Receive this promise of forgiveness from God:

But now having been freed from sin and enslaved to God, you have your benefit, leading to sanctification, and the end, eternal life. For the wages of sin is death, but the gracious gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord. *Romans* 6:22–23

Prayer for Illumination As you read his word, ask God to enlighten your mind and heart:

See our affliction and rescue us, for we do not forget Your law. Be our intercessor and redeem us; revive us according to Your word. Salvation is far from the wicked, for they do not seek Your statutes. Many are Your compassions, O Yahweh; revive us according to Your judgments. Many are my persecutors and my adversaries, yet we do not turn aside from Your testimonies. See how we love Your precepts; O Yahweh, revive us according to Your lovingkindness. The sum of Your word is truth, and every one of Your righteous judgments is everlasting. Amen *Psalm* 119:153-160

Confession of Faith

Receive this instruction from the church's confession of beliefs: see appendix 1.

Catechism

Receive this instruction from one of the church's catechisms: see appendix 2.

Scripture Reading Read a portion of God's word: see appendix 3.

Prayer of Intercession As you make your requests to God, pray this prayer:

God Enjoyed

Thou incomprehensible but prayer hearing God, Known, but beyond knowledge, revealed, but unrevealed, my wants and welfare draw me to thee, for thou hast never said, 'Seek ye me in vain'. To thee I come in my difficulties, necessities, distresses; possess me with thyself, with a spirit of grace and supplication, with a prayerful attitude of mind, with access into warmth of fellowship, so that in the ordinary concerns of life my thoughts and desires may rise to thee, and in habitual devotion I may find a resource that will soothe my sorrows, sanctify my successes, and qualify me in all ways for dealings with my fellow men. I bless thee that thou hast made me capable of knowing thee, the author of all being, of resembling thee, the perfection of all excellency,

of enjoying thee, the source of all happiness. O God, attend me in every part of my arduous and trying pilgrimage; I need the same counsel, defence, comfort I found at my beginning. Let my religion be more obvious to my conscience, more perceptible to those around. While Jesus is representing me in heaven, may I reflect him on earth, While he pleads my cause, may I show forth his praise. Continue the gentleness of thy goodness towards me, And whether I wake or sleep, let thy presence go with me, thy blessing attend me. Thou hast led me on and I have found thy promises true, I have been sorrowful, but thou hast been my help, fearful, but thou hast delivered me, despairing, but thou hast lifted me up. Thy vows are ever upon me, And I praise thee, O God. Valley of Vision

Benediction Peace be with you:

Now may the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, so that you will abound in hope by the power of the Holy Spirit. *Romans* 15:13

Day 9

Call To Worship Hear the Lord call you to worship through His word:

Your vows are binding upon me, O God; I will fulfill thank offerings to You. For You have delivered my soul from death, Indeed my feet from stumbling, So that I may walk before God In the light of the living. *Psalm* 56:12–13

Adoration Praise the Lord for He is Good:

What God Ordains is Always Good

What God ordains is always good: His will is just and holy. As He directs my life for me, I follow meek and lowly. My God indeed in ev'ry need knows well how He will shield me; to Him, then, I will yield me.

What God ordains is always good: He never will deceive me; He leads me in His righteous way, and never will He leave me. I take content what He has sent; His hand that sends me sadness will turn my tears to gladness.

What God ordains is always good: His loving thought attends me; no poison can be in the cup that my Physician sends me. My God is true; each morning new I trust His grace unending, My life to Him commending.

What God ordains is always good: He is my Friend and Father; He suffers naught to do me harm though many storms may gather. Now I may know both joy and woe; some day I shall see clearly that He has loved me dearly.

What God ordains is always good: though I the cup am drinking which savors now of bitterness, I take it without shrinking. For after grief God gives relief, my heart with comfort filling and all my sorrow stilling.

What God ordains is always good: this truth remains unshaken. Though sorrow, need, or death be mine, I shall not be forsaken. I fear no harm, for with His arm He shall embrace and shield me; so to my God I yield me. *Samuel Rodigast*

The Words of Life Hear the Bibles direction for your life:

"He who loves his life loses it, and he who hates his life in this world will keep it to life eternal. "If anyone serves Me, he must follow Me; and where I am, there My servant will be also; if anyone serves Me, the Father will honor him. *John 12:25–26*

Confession of Sin Confess your sins to God:

Man, A Nothing

O Lord, I am a shell full of dust, but animated with an invisible rational soul and made anew by an unseen power of grace; Yet I am no rare object of valuable price, but one that has nothing and is nothing, although chosen of thee from eternity, given to Christ, and born again; I am deeply convinced of the evil and misery of a sinful state, of the vanity of creatures, but also of the sufficiency of Christ. When thou wouldst guide me I control myself, When thou wouldst be sovereign I rule myself. When thou wouldst take care of me I suffice myself. When I should depend on thy providings I supply myself, When I should submit to thy providence I follow my will, When I should study, love, honour, trust thee, I serve myself; I fault and correct thy laws to suit myself, Instead of thee I look to a man's approbation, and am by nature an idolater. Lord, it is my chief design to bring my heart back to thee. Convince me that I cannot be my own God, or make myself happy,

nor my own Christ to restore my joy, nor my own Spirit to teach, guide, rule me. Help me to see that grace does this by providential affliction, for when my credit is good thou dost cast me lower. when riches are my idol thou dost wing them away. when pleasure is my all thou dost turn it into bitterness. Take away my roving eye, curious ear, greedy appetite, lustful heart; show me that none of these things can heal a wounded conscience, or support a tottering frame, or uphold a departing spirit. then take me to the cross and leave me there. Valley of Vision

Assurance of Pardon Receive this promise of forgiveness from God:

Therefore there is now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has set you free from the law of sin and of death. For what the Law could not do, weak as it was through the flesh, God did: sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and as an offering for sin, He condemned sin in the flesh, *Romans* 8:1-3

Prayer for Illumination

As you read his word, ask God to enlighten your mind and heart:

Our leaders persecute us without cause, but our hearts are shaped only by your words. We rejoice at Your word, as one who has found precious treasure. We hate and abhor deceit, but I love Your law. Seven times a day we praise You, because of Your righteous judgments. Those who love Your law have your peace, and nothing causes them to stumble. We hope in Your salvation, O Yahweh, and we keep Your commandments. Our souls keeps Your testimonies, And we love them exceedingly. We strive to keep Your precepts and Your testimonies, For all our ways are before You. Amen *Psalm 119:161-168*

Confession of Faith Receive this instruction from the church's confession of beliefs: see appendix 1.

Catechism Receive this instruction from one of the church's catechisms: see appendix 2.

Scripture Reading Read a portion of God's word: see appendix 3. Prayer of Intercession As you make your requests to God, pray this prayer:

Journeying On

Lord of the cloud and fire. I am a stranger, with a stranger's indifference; My hands hold a pilgrim's staff, My march is Zionward, My eyes are toward the coming of the Lord, My heart is in thy hands without reserve. Thou hast created it, redeemed it. renewed it. captured it, conquered it. Keep from it every opposing foe, crush in it every rebel lust, mortify every treacherous passion, annihilate every earthborn desire. All faculties of my being vibrate to thy touch; I love thee with soul, mind, body, strength, might, spirit, affection, will, desire, intellect, understanding. Thou art the very perfection of all perfections; All intellect is derived from thee: My scanty rivulets flow from thy unfathomable fountain. Compared with thee the sun is darkness, all beauty deformity, all wisdom folly, the best goodness faulty. Thou art worthy of an adoration greater than my dull heart can yield; Invigorate my love that it may rise worthily to thee, tightly entwine itself round thee, be allured by thee. Then shall my walk be endless praise." Valley of Vision

Go to God with any other petitions for the Church, the World, or Personal

Benediction Peace be with you:

And Jesus came up and spoke to them, saying, "All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth. "Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit, teaching them to keep all that I commanded you; and behold, I am with you always, even to the end of the age." *Matthew* 28:18–20

Call To Worship Hear the Lord call you to worship through His word:

Thus I have beheld You in the sanctuary, To see Your power and Your glory. Because Your lovingkindness is better than life, My lips will laud You. Thus I will bless You as long as I live; I will lift up my hands in Your name. My soul is satisfied as with fatness and richness, And my mouth offers praises with lips of joyful songs. *Psalm 63:2–5*

Adoration Praise the Lord for He is Good:

If Thou but Suffer God to Guide Thee

If you but trust in God to guide you and place your confidence in him, you'll find him always there beside you to give you hope and strength within; for those who trust God's changeless love build on the rock that will not move.

Only be still and wait his pleasure in cheerful hope with heart content. He fills your needs to fullest measure with what discerning love has sent; doubt not our inmost wants are known to him who chose us for his own.

Sing, pray, and keep his ways unswerving, offer your service faithfully, and trust his word; though undeserving, you'll find his promise true to be. God never will forsake in need the soul that trusts in him indeed. *Georg Neumark*

The Words of Life Hear the Bibles direction for your life:

"But an hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth; for such people the Father seeks to be His worshipers. "God is spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth." *John 4:23–24*

Confession of Sin Confess your sins to God:

Heart Corruptions

O God,

May thy Spirit speak in me that I may speak to thee. I have no merit, let the merit of Jesus stand for me. I am undeserving, but I look to thy tender mercy. I am full of infirmities, wants, sin; thou art full of grace. I confess my sin, my frequent sin, my wilful sin; All my powers of body and soul are defiled: A fountain of pollution is deep within my nature. There are chambers of foul images within my being; I have gone from one odious room to another, walked in a no-man's-land of dangerous imaginations, pried into the secrets of my fallen nature. I am utterly ashamed that I am what I am in myself; I have no green shoot in me nor fruit, but thorns and thistles; I am a fading leaf that the wind drives away; I live bare and barren as a winter tree. unprofitable, fit to be hewn down and burnt. Lord, dost thou have mercy on me? Thou hast struck a heavy blow at my pride, at the false god of self, and I lie in pieces before thee. But thou hast given me another Master and Lord, thy Son, Jesus, and now my heart is turned towards holiness, my life speeds as an arrow from a bow towards complete obedience to thee. Help me in all my doings to put down sin and to humble pride. Save me from the love of the world and the pride of life. from everything that is natural to fallen man, and let Christ's nature be seen in me day by day. Grant me grace to bear thy will without repining, and delight to be not only chiselled, squared, or fashioned, but separated from the old rock where I have been embedded so long, and lifted from the quarry to the upper air, where I may be built in Christ for ever. Valley of Vision Assurance of Pardon Receive this promise of forgiveness from God:

"Yet even now," declares Yahweh, "Return to Me with all your heart And with fasting, weeping, and wailing; And tear your heart and not your garments." Now return to Yahweh your God, For He is gracious and compassionate, Slow to anger, abounding in lovingkindness, And relenting concerning evil. *Joel 2:12–13*

Prayer for Illumination As you read his word, ask God to enlighten your mind and heart:

O God, on earth's first day you caused light to shine out of darkness. Now flood our hearts with light from your Word. O Lord Jesus Christ, Son of God, you are the light of the world. As we read and speak and listen, shine in and through us, Jesus. Amen.

Confession of Faith

Receive this instruction from the church's confession of beliefs: see appendix 1.

Catechism

Receive this instruction from one of the church's catechisms: see appendix 2.

Scripture Reading Read a portion of God's word: see appendix 3.

Prayer of Intercession As you make your requests to God, pray this prayer:

Praise and Thanksgiving

O my God,

Thou fairest, greatest, first of all objects, my heart admires, adores, loves thee, for my little vessel is as full as it can be, and I would pour out all that fullness before thee in ceaseless flow. When I think upon and converse with thee ten thousand delightful thoughts spring up, ten thousand sources of pleasure are unsealed, ten thousand refreshing joys spread over my heart, crowding into every moment of happiness. I bless thee for the soul thou hast created, for adorning it, sanctifying it, though it is fixed in barren soil; for the body thou hast given me, for preserving its strength and vigour, for providing senses to enjoy delights, for the ease and freedom of my limbs, for hands, eyes, ears that do thy bidding; for thy royal bounty providing my daily support, for a full table and overflowing cup, for appetite, taste, sweetness, for social joys of relatives and friends, for ability to serve others, for a heart that feels sorrows and necessities, for a mind to care for my fellow-men, for opportunities of spreading happiness around, for loved ones in the joys of heaven, for my own expectation of seeing thee clearly.

I love the above the powers of language to express, for what thou art to thy creatures. *Valley of Vision*

Go to God with any other petitions for the Church, the World, or Personal

Benediction

Peace be with you:

that He would give you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit in the inner man, so that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; and that you, being firmly rooted and grounded in love, may be able to comprehend with all the saints what is the breadth and length and height and depth, and to know the love of Christ which surpasses knowledge, that you may be filled up to all the fullness of God. *Ephesians 3:16–19*

Call To Worship Hear the Lord call you to worship through His word:

Make a loud shout to God, all the earth; Sing praise for the glory of His name; Establish His praise as glorious. "All the earth will worship You, And will sing praises to You; They will sing praises to Your name." *Psalm 66:1–2,4*

Adoration Praise the Lord for He is Good:

Thou sweet, beloved will of God

Thou sweet beloved will of God, my anchor ground, my fortress hill, my spirit's silent fair abode, in thee I hide me and am still.

O will, that willest good alone, lead thou the way, thou guidest best; a little child, I follow on, and trusting, lean upon thy breast.

God's will doth make the bittersweet, and all is well when it is done; unless His will doth hallow it, the glory of all joy is gone.

Self, sense, and reason, they may scorn that hidden way that leads on high-still be my deepest will uptorn, and so the pow'r of nature die.

And if in gloom I see thee not, I lean upon thy love unknown-in me thy blessed will is wrought, if I will nothing of my own.

O spirit of a little child, Of will bereft, untroubled, pure, I seek thy glory undefiled; Lord, take my will, Thy love is sure.

O will of God, my soul's desire, my bread of life in want and pain; O will of God, my guiding fire, unite my will to thine again.

O will, in me thy work be done, for time, and for eternity--

give joy or sorrow, all are one to that blest soul that loveth thee. *Gerhard Tersteegen*

The Words of Life Hear the Bibles direction for your life:

"Truly I say to you, unless you are converted and become like children, you will never enter the kingdom of heaven. "Whoever therefore will humble himself as this child, he is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven. "And whoever receives one such child in My name receives Me; but whoever causes one of these little ones who believe in Me to stumble, it is better for him that a heavy millstone be hung around his neck, and that he be drowned in the depth of the sea. *Matthew* 18:3-6

Confession of Sin Confess your sins to God:

A Cry for Deliverance

Heavenly Father, Save me entirely from sin. I know I am righteous through the righteousness of another, but I pant and pine for likeness to thyself; I am thy child and should bear thy image, Enable me to recognize my death unto sin; When it tempts me may I be deaf unto its voice. Deliver me from the invasion as well as the dominion of sin. Grant me to walk as Christ walked, to live in the newness of his life, the life of love, the life of faith, the life of holiness. I abhor my body of death, its indolence, envy, meanness, pride. Forgive, and kill these vices, have mercy on my unbelief, on my corrupt and wandering heart. When thy blessings come I begin to idolize them, and set my affection on some beloved object ---children, friends, wealth, honour; Cleanse this spiritual adultery and give me chastity; close my heart to all but thee. Sin is my greatest curse; Let thy victory be apparent to my consciousness, and displayed in my life. Help me to be always devoted, confident, obedient, resigned, childlike in my trust of thee, to love thee with soul, body, mind, strength, to love my fellow-man as I love myself, to be saved from unregenerate temper, hard thoughts, slanderous words, meanness,

unkind manners, to master my tongue and keep the door of my lips. Fill me with grace daily, that my life be a fountain of sweet water. *Valley of Vision*

Assurance of Pardon Receive this promise of forgiveness from God:

but He whom God raised did not see corruption.

"Therefore let it be known to you, brothers, that through Him forgiveness of sins is proclaimed to you, and that in Him, everyone who believes is justified from all things which you could not be justified from through the Law of Moses. *Acts* 13:37–39

Prayer for Illumination As you read his word, ask God to enlighten your mind and heart:

Let our cries of lamentations come before You, O Yahweh; give us understanding according to Your holy word. Let our supplication come before You; Deliver us according to Your truth. Let our lips pour forth praise as You teach us Your statutes. Let our every response be with Your scripture, for all Your commandments are righteous. Let Your hand be ready to help us, for we will follow Your precepts. We hunger for Your salvation, O Yahweh, and Your law is our delight. Let our souls live that it may praise You, and let Your scripture guide us on the true path. We have wandered off like a lost sheep; search for Your redeemed and guide us back to Your commandments. Amen *Psalm 119:169-176*

Confession of Faith

Receive this instruction from the church's confession of beliefs: see appendix 1.

Catechism

Receive this instruction from one of the church's catechisms: see appendix 2.

Scripture Reading Read a portion of God's word: see appendix 3.

Prayer of Intercession As you make your requests to God, pray this prayer:

Fullness in Christ

O God, Thou hast taught me that Christ has all fullness and so all plenitude of the Spirit, that all fullness I lack in myself is in him,

for his people, not for himself alone, he having perfect knowledge, grace, righteousness, to make me see, to make me righteous, to give me fullness; that it is my duty, out of a sense of emptiness, to go to Christ, possess, enjoy his fullness as mine. as if I had it in myself, because it is for me in him; that when I do this I am full of the Spirit, as a fish that has got from the shore to the sea and has all fullness of waters to move in, for when faith fills me, then I am full: that this is the way to be filled with the Spirit, like Stephen, first faith, then fullness, for this way makes me most empty, and so most fit for the Spirit to fill. Thou hast taught me that the finding of this treasure of all grace in the field of Christ begets strength, joy, glory, and renders all graces alive. Help me to delight more in what I receive from Christ, more in that fullness which is in him, the fountain of all his glory. Let me not think to receive the Spirit from him as a 'thing' apart from finding, drinking, being filled with him. To this end, O God, do thou establish me in Christ, settle me, give me a being there, assure me with certainty that all this is mine, for this only will fill my heart with joy and peace. Valley of Vision

Go to God with any other petitions for the Church, the World, or Personal

Benediction Peace be with you:

Now may the God of peace Himself sanctify you entirely, and may your spirit and soul and body be preserved complete, without blame at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. Faithful is He who calls you, who also will do it. *1 Thessalonians* 5:23–24

Call To Worship Hear the Lord call you to worship through His word:

I will praise the name of God with song And magnify Him with thanksgiving. And this will please Yahweh better than an ox Or a young bull with horns and hoofs. The humble see it and are glad; You who seek God, let your heart revive. For Yahweh hears the needy And does not despise His who are prisoners. Let heaven and earth praise Him, The seas and everything that moves in them. *Psalm 69:30–34*

Adoration Praise the Lord for He is Good:

O Word of God Incarnate

O Word of God incarnate, O Wisdom from on high, O Truth, unchanged, unchanging, O Light of our dark sky! We praise Thee for the radiance that from the hallowed page, a lantern to our footsteps, shines on from age to age.

The church from her dear Master received the gift divine, and still that light she lifteth o'er all the earth to shine. It is the golden casket where gems of truth are stored; it is the heav'n-drawn picture Of Christ, the living Word.

It floateth like a banner before God's host unfurled; it shineth like a beacon above the darkling world; it is the chart and compass that o'er life's surging sea, mid mists and rocks and quicksands, still guides, O Christ, to Thee.

O make Thy Church, dear Savior, a lamp of burnished gold, to bear before the nations Thy true light as of old; O teach Thy wand'ring pilgrims by this, their path to trace, till, clouds and darkness ended, They see Thee face to face.

William Walsham How

The Words of Life Hear the Bibles direction for your life:

Rejoice in the Lord always; again I will say, rejoice! Let your considerate spirit be known to all men. The Lord is near. Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and petition with thanksgiving let your requests be made known to God. And the peace of God, which surpasses all comprehension, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus. *Philippians 4:4–7*

Confession of Sin Confess your sins to God:

Self-Depreciation

O Lord,

My every sense, member, faculty, affection, is a snare to me, I can scarce open my eyes but I envy those above me. or despise those below. I covet honour and riches of the mighty, and am proud and unmerciful to the rags of others; If I behold beauty it is a bait to lust, or see deformity, it stirs up loathing and disdain; How soon do slanders, vain jests, and wanton speeches creep into my heart! Am I comely? what fuel for pride! Am I deformed? what an occasion for repining! Am I gifted? I lust after applause! Am I unlearned? how I despise what I have not! Am I in authority? how prone to abuse my trust, make will my law, exclude others' enjoyments, serve my own interests and policy! Am I inferior? how much I grudge others' pre-eminence! Am I rich? how exalted I become! Thou knowest that all these are snares by my corruptions, and that my greatest snare is myself. I bewail that my apprehensions are dull, my thoughts mean, my affections stupid, my expressions low, my life unbeseeming; Yet what canst thou expect of dust but levity, of corruption but defilement? Keep me ever mindful of my natural state, but let me not forget my heavenly title, or the grace that can deal with every sin.

Valley of Vision

Assurance of Pardon Receive this promise of forgiveness from God:

Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come. Now all these things are from God, who reconciled us to Himself through Christ and gave us the ministry of reconciliation, namely, that God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, not counting their transgressions against them, and He has committed to us the word of reconciliation. *2 Corinthians* 5:17–19

Prayer for Illumination As you read his word, ask God to enlighten your mind and heart:

Blessed are you, God of all creation. You spoke in the beginning, and all things came to be. You spoke, and your Word came to live with us, full of grace and truth.

Bless this place where we would hear your voice. Bless this service where we would hear your story.

As we listen, may our ears be attuned to you. As the Word is spoken, may you speak to us. May all we hear lead us to you. Through Jesus Christ, our Lord. Amen.

Confession of Faith

Receive this instruction from the church's confession of beliefs: see appendix 1.

Catechism

Receive this instruction from one of the church's catechisms: see appendix 2.

Scripture Reading Read a portion of God's word: see appendix 3.

Prayer of Intercession As you make your requests to God, pray this prayer:

Divine Support

Thou art the Blessed God, happy in thyself, source of happiness in thy creatures, my Maker, Benefactor, Proprietor, Upholder. Thou hast produced and sustained me, supported and indulged me, saved and kept me; Thou art in every situation able to meet my needs and miseries. May I live by thee, live for thee, never be satisfied with my Christian progress but as I resemble Christ; And may conformity to his principles, temper, and conduct

grow hourly in my life. Let thy unexampled love constrain me into holy obedience, and render my duty my delight. If others deem my faith folly, my meekness infirmity, my zeal madness, my hope delusion, my actions hypocrisy, may I rejoice to suffer for thy name. Keep me walking steadfastly towards the country of everlasting delights, that paradise-land which is my true inheritance. Support me by the strength of heaven that I may never turn back, or desire false pleasures that wilt and disappear into nothing. As I pursue my heavenly journey by thy grace let me be known as a man with no aim but that of a burning desire for thee, and the good and salvation of my fellow men. Valley of Vision

Go to God with any other petitions for the Church, the World, or Personal

Benediction Peace be with you:

Now may the Lord of peace Himself continually give you peace in every circumstance. The Lord be with you all! *2 Thessalonians 3:16*

Call To Worship Hear the Lord call you to worship through His word:

There is no one like You among the gods, O Lord, Nor are there any works like Yours. All nations whom You have made shall come and worship before You, O Lord, And they shall glorify Your name. For You are great and do wondrous deeds; You alone are God. Teach me Your way, O Yahweh; I will walk in Your truth; Unite my heart to fear Your name. I will give thanks to You, O Lord my God, with all my heart, And will glorify Your name forever. *Psalm 86:8–12*

Adoration Praise the Lord for He is Good:

Now What I Am, O Lord

Not what I am, O Lord, but what Thou art, that, that alone can be my soul's true rest; Thy love, not mine, bids fear and doubt depart, and stills the tempest of my throbbing breast.

Thy Name is Love, I hear it from yon cross; Thy Name is Love, I hear it from yon tomb; all meaner love is perishable dross, but this shall light me through time's thickest gloom.

Girt with the love of God on ev'ry side, breathing that love as heav'ns own healing air, I work or wait, still following my Guide, braving each foe, escaping ev'ry snare.

'Tis what I know of Thee, my Lord and God, that fills my soul with peace, my lips with song; Thou art my Health, my Joy, my Staff and Rod; leaning on Thee, in weakness I am strong.

More of Thyself, O show me hour by hour; more of Thy glory, O my God and Lord; more of Thyself, in all Thy grace and pow'r; more of Thy love and truth, incarnate Word! *Horatius Bonar*

The Words of Life Hear the Bibles direction for your life:

"Do not work for the food which perishes, but for the food which endures to eternal life, which the Son of Man will give to you, for on Him the Father, God, set His seal." Therefore they said to Him, "What should we do, so that we may work the works of God?" Jesus answered and said to them, "This is the work of God, that you believe in Him whom He has sent." *John 6:27–29*

Confession of Sin Confess your sins to God:

Mercy

God of the Publican. Be merciful to me a sinner; this I am by nature and practice, this thy Word proclaims me to be, this I hope I feel myself to be; Yet thou hast not left me to despair, for there is no 'peradventure' in thy grace; I have all the assurance I need that with thee is plenteous redemption. In spite of the number and heinousness of my sins thou hast given me a token for good; The golden sceptre is held out, and thou hast said 'Touch it and live'. May I encourage myself by a sense of thy all-sufficiency, by faith in thy promises, by views of the experience of others. To that dear refuge in which so many have sheltered from every storm may I repair, In that fountain always freely open for sin may I be cleansed from every defilement. Sin is that abominable thing which thy soul hates, and this alone separates thee and me. Thou canst not contradict the essential perfections of thy nature; Thou canst not make me happy with thyself, till thou hast made me holy like thyself. O holy God, make me such a creature as thou canst take pleasure in, and such a being that I can take pleasure in thee. May I consent to and delight in thy law after the inner man, never complain over the strictness of thy demands, but mourn over my want of conformity to them; never question thy commandments, but esteem them to be right. By thy Spirit within me may my practice spring from principle, and my dispositions be conformable with duty. Valley of Vision Assurance of Pardon

Receive this promise of forgiveness from God:

In Him we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of our transgressions, according to the riches of His grace which He caused to abound to us in all wisdom and insight, *Ephesians* 1:7-8

Prayer for Illumination As you read his word, ask God to enlighten your mind and heart:

Hear the word of the Lord: Joshua 1:7 "Only be strong and very courageous to be careful to do according to all the law which Moses My servant commanded you; do not turn aside from it to the right or to the left, so that you may be prosperous wherever you go. 8 "This book of the law shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful to do according to all that is written in it; for then you will make your way successful, and then you will be prosperous. Let us study the Law and Gospel of our Great God. Amen

Confession of Faith

Receive this instruction from the church's confession of beliefs: see appendix 1.

Catechism

Receive this instruction from one of the church's catechisms: see appendix 2.

Scripture Reading Read a portion of God's word: see appendix 3.

Prayer of Intercession As you make your requests to God, pray this prayer:

The Name of Jesus

the guilty pardon, the unholy renovation;

All Searching God, Thou readest the heart, viewest principles and motives of actions, seest more defilement in my duties than I ever saw in any of my sins. The heavens are not clean in thy sight, and thou chargest the angels with folly; I am ready to flee from myself because of my abominations; Yet thou dost not abhor me but hast devised means for my return to thee, and that, by thy Son who died to give me life. Thine honour is secured and displayed even in my escape from thy threats, and that, by means of Jesus in whom mercy and truth meet together, and righteousness and peace kiss each other. In him the enslaved find redemption,

In him are everlasting strength for the weak, unsearchable riches for the needy, treasures of wisdom and knowledge for the ignorant, fullness for the empty. At thy gracious call I hear, take, come, apply, receive his grace, not only submit to his mercy but acquiesce in it, not only glory in the cross but in him crucified and slain, not only joy in forgiveness but in the one through whom atonement comes. Thy blessings are as secure as they are glorious; Thou hast provided for my safety and my prosperity, and hast promised that I shall stand firm and grow stronger. O Lord God, without the pardon of my sin I cannot rest satisfied without the renovation of my nature by grace I can never rest easy, without the hopes of heaven I can never be at peace. All this I have in thy Son Jesus; blessed be his name. Valley of Vision

Further Petitions for the Church, the World, or Personal

Benediction Peace be with you:

The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Philemon 25

Call To Worship Hear the Lord call you to worship through His word:

I will sing of the loving kindnesses of Yahweh forever; From generation to generation I will make known Your faithfulness with my mouth. For I have said, "Lovingkindness will be built up forever; In the heavens You will establish Your faithfulness." "I have cut a covenant with My chosen; I have sworn to David My servant, I will establish your seed forever And build up your throne from generation to generation." *Psalm 89:1–4*

Adoration Praise the Lord for He is Good:

Be Still, My Soul

Be still, my soul: the Lord is on thy side; bear patiently the cross of grief or pain; leave to thy God to order and provide; in ev'ry change He faithful will remain. Be still, my soul: thy best, thy heav'nly Friend thro' thorny ways leads to a joyful end.

Be still, my soul: thy God doth undertake to guide the future as He has the past. Thy hope, thy confidence let nothing shake; all now mysterious shall be bright at last. Be still, my soul: the waves and winds still know His voice who ruled them while He dwelt below.

Be still, my soul: when dearest friends depart, and all is darkened in the veil of tears, then shalt thou better know His love, His heart, who comes to soothe thy sorrow and thy fears. Be still, my soul: thy Jesus can repay from His own fullness all He takes away.

Be still, my soul: the hour is hast'ning on when we shall be forever with the Lord, when disappointment, grief, and fear are gone, sorrow forgot, love's purest joys restored. Be still, my soul: when change and tears are past, all safe and blessed we shall meet at last. *Katharina von Schlegel*

The Words of Life Hear the Bibles direction for your life:

Therefore look carefully how you walk, not as unwise but as wise, redeeming the time, because the days are evil. On account of this, do not be foolish, but understand what the will of the Lord is. And do not get drunk with wine, for that is dissipation, but be filled with the Spirit, speaking to one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody with your heart to the Lord; always giving thanks for all things in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ to God, even the Father; and being subject to one another in the fear of Christ. *Ephesians* 5:15–21

Confession of Sin Confess your sins to God:

The Deeps

Lord Jesus. Give me a deeper repentance, a horror of sin, a dread of its approach; Help me chastely to flee it, and jealously to resolve that my heart shall be thine alone. Give me a deeper trust, that I may lose myself to find myself in thee, the ground of my rest, the spring of my being. Give me a deeper knowledge of thyself as Saviour, Master, Lord, and King. Give me deeper power in private prayer, more sweetness in thy Word, more steadfast grip on its truth. Give me deeper holiness in speech, thought, action, and let me not seek moral virtue apart from thee. Plough deep in me, great Lord, heavenly Husbandman, that my being may be a tilled field, the roots of grace spreading far and wide, until thou alone art seen in me, thy beauty golden like summer harvest, thy fruitfulness as autumn plenty. I have no Master but thee, no law but thy will, no delight but thyself, no wealth but that thou givest, no good but that thou blessest, no peace but that thou bestowest. I am nothing but that thou makest me, I have nothing but that I receive from thee, I can be nothing but that grace adorns me. Quarry me deep, dear Lord, and then fill me to overflowing with living water. Valley of Vision

Assurance of Pardon Receive this promise of forgiveness from God: "Come now, and let us reason together," Says Yahweh, "Though your sins are as scarlet, They will be as white as snow; Though they are red like crimson, They will be like wool. "If you are willing and obey, You will eat the best of the land; *Isaiah 1:18–19*

Prayer for Illumination

As you read his word, ask God to enlighten your mind and heart:

Almighty God, you have spoken to us through your Son. Let your written Word now be spoken and heard by each of us. Give us ears to hear and hearts to understand, that we may not refuse your calling or ignore your voice. May we all be taught by you through your powerful Word. Bring our every thought captive to obeying Christ, to the glory of your holy name. Amen.

Confession of Faith

Receive this instruction from the church's confession of beliefs: see appendix 1.

Catechism

Receive this instruction from one of the church's catechisms: see appendix 2.

Scripture Reading Read a portion of God's word: see appendix 3.

Prayer of Intercession As you make your requests to God, pray this prayer:

Morning

Compassionate Lord, Thy mercies have brought me to the dawn of another day, Vain will be its gift unless I grow in grace, increase in knowledge, ripen for spiritual harvest. Let me this day know thee as thou art, love thee supremely, serve thee wholly, admire thee fully. Through grace let my will respond to thee, knowing that power to obey is not in me, but that thy free love alone enables me to serve thee. Here then is my empty heart, overflow it with thy choicest gifts; Here is my blind understanding, chase away its mists of ignorance. O ever watchful Shepherd, lead, guide, tend me this day; Without thy restraining rod I err and stray; Hedge up my path lest I wander into unwholesome pleasure, and drink its poisonous streams; Direct my feet that I be not entangled in Satan's secret snares, nor fall into his hidden traps. Defend me from assailing foes, from evil circumstances, from myself. My adversaries are part and parcel of my nature; They cling to me as my very skin; I cannot escape their contact. In my rising up and sitting down they barnacle me; They entice with constant baits; My enemy is within the citadel; Come with almighty power and cast him out, pierce him to death, and abolish in me every particle of carnal life this day. *Valley of Vision*

Go to God with any other petitions for the Church, the World, or Personal

Benediction Peace be with you:

Yahweh will keep you from all evil; He will keep your soul. Yahweh will keep your going out and your coming in From now until forever. *Psalm* 121:7–8

Call To Worship Hear the Lord call you to worship through His word:

It is good to give thanks to Yahweh And to sing praises to Your name, O Most High; To declare Your lovingkindness in the morning And Your faithfulness by night, With the ten-stringed lute and with the harp, With resounding music upon the lyre. For You, O Yahweh, have made me glad by what You have done, I will sing for joy at the works of Your hands. *Psalm* 92:1–4

Adoration Praise the Lord for He is Good:

Thou Hidden Love of God

Thou hidden Love of God, whose height, whose depth unfathomed, no man knows, I see from far Thy beauteous light, and inly sigh for Thy repose; my heart is pained, nor can it be at rest till it finds rest in Thee.

'Tis mercy all that Thou hast brought my mind to seek its peace in Thee; yet while I seek, but find Thee not, no peace my wand'ring soul shall see. O when shall all my wand'rings end, and all my steps to Thee-ward tend?

Is there a thing beneath the sun that strives with Thee my heart to share? Ah! tear it thence, and reign alone, the Lord of ev'ry motion there; then shall my heart from earth be free, when it has found repose in Thee.

O hide this self from me, that I no more, but Christ in me, may live; my vile affections crucify, nor let one darling lust survive; in all things nothing may I see, nothing desire, or seek, but Thee.

O Love, Thy sov'reign aid impart to save me from low-thoughted care; chase this self-will from all my heart, from all its hidden mazes there; make me Thy duteous child, that I may ceaseless "Abba, Father," cry. Each moment draw from earth away my heart, that lowly waits Thy call; speak to my inmost soul, and say "I am Thy Love, Thy God, Thy all." To feel Thy pow'r, to hear Thy voice, to taste Thy love, be all my choice! *Gerhard Tersteegen*

The Words of Life Hear the Bibles direction for your life:

"For I have come down from heaven, not to do My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me. "Now this is the will of Him who sent Me, that of all that He has given Me I lose nothing, but raise it up on the last day. "For this is the will of My Father, that everyone who sees the Son and believes in Him will have eternal life, and I Myself will raise him up on the last day." *John* 6:38-40

Confession of Sin Confess your sins to God:

Backsliding

O Lord,

When the world's unbelievers reject thee, and are so forsaken by thee that thou callest them no more, it is to thine own thou dost turn, for in such seasons of general apostasy they in some measure backslide with the world. O how free is thy grace that reminds them of the danger that confronts them and urges them to persevere in adherence to thyself! I bless thee that those who turn aside may return to thee immediately, and be welcomed without anything to commend them, notwithstanding all their former backslidings. I confess that this is suited to my case, for of late I have found great want, and lack of apprehension of divine grace; I have been greatly distressed of soul because I did not suitably come to the fountain that purges away all sin; I have laboured too much for spiritual life, peace of conscience, progressive holiness, in my own strength. I beg thee, show me the arm of all might; Give me to believe that thou canst do for me more than I ask or think.

and that, though I backslide, thy love will never let me go, but will draw me back to thee with everlasting cords; that thou dost provide grace in the wilderness, and canst bring me out, leaning on the arm of my Beloved; that thou canst cause me to walk with him by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein I shall not stumble.

Keep me solemn, devout, faithful, resting on free grace for assistance, acceptance, and peace of conscience. *Valley of Vision*

Assurance of Pardon Receive this promise of forgiveness from God:

Yahweh is compassionate and gracious, Slow to anger and abounding in lovingkindness. He will not always contend with us, And He will not keep His anger forever. He has not dealt with us according to our sins, And He has not rewarded us according to our iniquities. For as high as the heavens are above the earth, So great is His lovingkindness toward those who fear Him. As far as the east is from the west, So far has He removed our transgressions from us. As a father has compassion on his children, So Yahweh has compassion on those who fear Him. *Psalm 103:8–13*

Prayer for Illumination

As you read his word, ask God to enlighten your mind and heart:

The law of Yahweh is perfect, restoring the soul; The testimony of Yahweh is sure, making wise the simple. The precepts of Yahweh are right, rejoicing the heart; The commandment of Yahweh is pure, enlightening the eyes. The fear of Yahweh is clean, enduring forever; The judgments of Yahweh are true; they are righteous altogether. They are more desirable than gold, even more than much fine gold; Sweeter also than honey and the drippings of the honeycomb. Moreover, by them Your slave is warned; In keeping them there is great reward. Let us plump the depths of Gods great truths. Amen *Psalm 19:7-11*

Confession of Faith Receive this instruction from the church's confession of beliefs: see appendix 1.

Catechism Receive this instru

Receive this instruction from one of the church's catechisms: see appendix 2.

Scripture Reading Read a portion of God's word: see appendix 3.

Prayer of Intercession As you make your requests to God, pray this prayer:

Jesus My Glory

O Lord God,

Thou hast commanded me to believe in Jesus; and I would flee to no other refuge. wash in no other fountain. build on no other foundation. receive from no other fullness, rest in no other relief. His water and blood were not severed in their flow at the cross. may they never be separated in my creed and experiences; May I be equally convinced of the guilt and pollution of sin, feel my need of a prince and saviour, implore of him repentance as well as forgiveness, love holiness, and be pure in heart, have the mind of Jesus, and tread in his steps. Let me not be at my own disposal, but rejoice that I am under the care of one who is too wise to err, too kind to injure, too tender to crush. May I scandalize none by my temper and conduct, but recommend and endear Christ to all around, bestow good on every one as circumstances permit, and decline no opportunity of usefulness. Grant that I may value my substance, not as the medium of pride and luxury, but as the means of my support and stewardship. Help me to guide my affections with discretion, to owe no man anything, to be able to give to him that needeth, to feel it my duty and pleasure to be merciful and forgiving, to show to the world the likeness of Jesus. Valley of Vision

Go to God with any other petitions for the Church, the World, or Personal

Benediction Peace be with you:

Now to Him who is able to strengthen you according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery which has been kept secret for long ages past, but now is manifested, and by the Scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the eternal God, has been made known to all the Gentiles, leading to obedience of faith; to the only wise God, through Jesus Christ, be the glory forever. Amen. *Romans* 16:25–27

Call To Worship Hear the Lord call you to worship through His word:

Come, let us worship and bow down, Let us kneel before Yahweh our Maker. For He is our God, And we are the people of His pasture and the sheep of His hand. *Psalm* 95:6-7

Adoration Praise the Lord for He is Good:

Behold the glories of the Lamb

Behold the glories of the Lamb amidst His Father's throne! amidst His Father's throne! Prepare new honors for His name, and songs before unknown, and songs before unknown.

Let elders worship at His feet, the church adore around, the church adore around, with vials full of odors sweet, and harps of sweeter sound, and harps of sweeter sound.

Now to the Lamb that once was slain be endless blessings paid; be endless blessings paid; salvation, glory, joy, remain forever on Thy head, forever on Thy head.

Thou hast redeemed our souls with blood, hast set the pris'ners free, hast set the prisoners free, hast made us kings and priests to God, and we shall reign with Thee, and we shall reign with Thee. *Issac Watts*

The Words of Life Hear the Bibles direction for your life:

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives ought to be to their husbands in everything. *Ephesians* 5:22-24

Confession of Sin

Confess your sins to God:

Continual Repentance

O God of grace,

Thou hast imputed my sin to my substitute, and hast imputed his righteousness to my soul,

clothing me with a bridegroom's robe, decking me with jewels of holiness.

But in my Christian walk I am still in rags;

my best prayers are stained with sin;

my penitential tears are so much impurity; my confessions of wrong are so many

- aggravations of sin;
- my receiving the Spirit is tinctured with selfishness.
- I need to repent of my repentance;

I need my tears to be washed;

I have no robe to bring to cover my sins,

no loom to weave my own righteousness; I am always standing clothed in filthy garments,

and by grace am always receiving change of raiment,

for thou dost always justify the ungodly;

- I am always going into the far country, and always returning home as a prodigal, always saying, Father, forgive me, and thou art always bringing forth the best robe.
- Every morning let me wear it,
- every evening return in it,
- go out to the day's work in it,
- be married in it,
- be wound in death in it,
- stand before the great white throne in it,
- enter heaven in it shining as the sun.
- Grant me never to lose sight of
- the exceeding sinfulness of sin,
- the exceeding righteousness of salvation,
- the exceeding glory of Christ,
- the exceeding beauty of holiness,
- the exceeding wonder of grace. *Valley of Vision*
- Assurance of Pardon

Receive this promise of forgiveness from God:

Then you will say in that day, "I will give thanks to You, O Yahweh; For although You were angry with me, Your anger is turned away, And You comfort me. "Behold, God is my salvation, I will trust and not dread; For Yah—Yahweh Himself—is my strength and song, And He has become my

salvation." Therefore you will joyously draw water From the springs of salvation. *Isaiah 12:1–3*

Prayer for Illumination As you read his word, ask God to enlighten your mind and heart:

Loving God, you provide for our every need.

You feed our bodies and our souls, yet we hunger to know and love you more and more. Nourish us with your Word today. Through Jesus Christ and in the power of the Holy Spirit we pray. Amen.

Confession of Faith

Receive this instruction from the church's confession of beliefs: see appendix 1.

Catechism

Receive this instruction from one of the church's catechisms: see appendix 2.

Scripture Reading Read a portion of God's word: see appendix 3.

Prayer of Intercession As you make your requests to God, pray this prayer:

Almighty God, as I cross the threshold of this day I commit myself, soul, body, affairs, friends, to Thy care. Watch over, keep, guide, direct, sanctify, bless me. Incline my heart to thy ways. Mould me wholly into the image of Jesus, as a potter forms clay. May my lips be a well-tuned harp to sound Thy praise. Let those around see me living by Thy Spirit, trampling the world underfoot, unconformed to lying vanities, transformed by a renewed mind, clad in the entire armour of God, shining as a never-dimmed light, showing holiness in all my doings. Let no evil this day soil my thoughts, words, hands. May I travel miry paths with a life pure from spot or stain. In needful transactions let my affection be in heaven, and my love soar upwards in flames of fire, my gaze fixed on unseen things, my eyes open to the emptiness, fragility, mockery of earth and its vanities. May I view all things in the mirror of eternity, waiting for the coming of my Lord, listening for the last trumpet call, hastening unto the new heaven and earth. Order this day all my communications according to Thy wisdom, and to the gain of mutual good. Forbid that I should not be profited or made profitable.

May I speak each word as if my last word, and walk each step as my final one. If my life should end today, let this be my best day. *Valley of Vision*

Go to God with any other petitions for the Church, the World, or Personal

Benediction Peace be with you:

Now the God of peace, who brought up from the dead the great Shepherd of the sheep through the blood of the eternal covenant, our Lord Jesus, equip you in every good thing to do His will, by doing in us what is pleasing in His sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be the glory forever and ever. Amen. *Hebrews* 13:20-21

Call To Worship Hear the Lord call you to worship through His word:

Sing to Yahweh a new song; Sing to Yahweh, all the earth. Sing to Yahweh, bless His name; Proclaim good news of His salvation from day to day. Recount His glory among the nations, His wondrous deeds among all the peoples. *Psalm 96:1–3*

Adoration Praise the Lord for He is Good:

Mighty Fortress is Our God

A mighty fortress is our God, a bulwark never failing; our helper He, amid the flood of mortal ills prevailing. For still our ancient foe does seek to work us woe; his craft and pow'r are great, and armed with cruel hate, on earth is not his equal.

Did we in our own strength confide, our striving would be losing, were not the right Man on our side, the Man of God's own choosing. You ask who that may be? Christ Jesus, it is He; LORD Sabaoth His name, from age to age the same; and He must win the battle.

And though this world, with devils filled, should threaten to undo us, we will not fear, for God has willed His truth to triumph through us. The prince of darkness grim, we tremble not for him; his rage we can endure, for lo! his doom is sure; one little word shall fell him.

That Word above all earthly pow'rs no thanks to them abideth; the Spirit and the gifts are ours thro' Him who with us sideth. Let goods and kindred go, this mortal life also; the body they may kill: God's truth abideth still; His kingdom is forever. *Martin Luther*

The Words of Life Hear the Bibles direction for your life:

Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing, but that she would be holy and blameless. So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church. *Ephesians* 5:25–29

Confession of Sin Confess your sins to God:

Pride

O thou terrible meek. Let not pride swell my heart. My nature is the mire beneath my feet, the dust to which I shall return. In body I surpass not the meanest reptile; Whatever difference of form and intellect is mine is a free grant of thy goodness; Every faculty of mind and body is thy undeserved gift. Low as I am as a creature, I am lower as a sinner; I have trampled thy law times without number; Sin's deformity is stamped upon me, darkens my brow, touches me with corruption: How can I flaunt myself proudly? Lowest abasement is my due place, for I am less than nothing before thee. Help me to see myself in thy sight, then pride must wither, decay, die, perish. Humble my heart before thee, and replenish it with thy choicest gifts. As water rests not on barren hill summits, but flows down to fertilize lowest vales, So make me the lowest of the lowly, that my spiritual riches may exceedingly abound. When I leave duties undone, may condemning thought strip me of pride, deepen in me devotion to thy service, and quicken me to more watchful care. When I am tempted to think highly of myself, grant me to see the wily power of my spiritual enemy; Help me to stand with wary eye on the watch-tower of faith, and to cling with determined grasp to my humble Lord; If I fall let me hide myself in my Redeemer's righteousness, and when I escape, may I ascribe all deliverance to thy grace. Keep me humble, meek, lowly. *Valley of Vision*

Assurance of Pardon Receive this promise of forgiveness from God:

"Then I will sprinkle clean water on you, and you will be clean; I will cleanse you from all your uncleanness and from all your idols. "Moreover, I will give you a new heart and put a new spirit within you; and I will remove the heart of stone from your flesh and give you a heart of flesh. "I will put My Spirit within you and cause you to walk in My statutes, and you will be careful to do My judgments. "And you will inhabit the land that I gave to your fathers; so you will be My people, and I will be your God. *Ezekiel* 36:25–28

Prayer for Illumination As you read his word, ask God to enlighten your mind and heart:

Grant, Almighty God, that as we have not only been created by Thee, but when You have placed us in this world You have also enriched us with abundance of all blessings—

O gracious God and most merciful Father, you have given us the rich and precious jewel of your holy Word. Assist us with your Spirit, that it may be written in our hearts to our everlasting comfort, to reform us, to renew us according to your own image, to build us up into the perfect building of Christ, and to increase us in all heavenly virtues. Grant this, O heavenly Father, for the same Jesus Christ's sake. Amen.

Confession of Faith Receive this instruction from the church's confession of beliefs: see appendix 1.

Catechism Receive this instruction from one of the church's catechisms: see appendix 2.

Scripture Reading Read a portion of God's word: see appendix 3.

Prayer of Intercession As you make your requests to God, pray this prayer:

Love to Jesus

Lord Jesus,

If I love thee my soul shall seek thee, but can I seek thee unless my love to thee is kept alive to this end? Do I love thee because thou art good, and canst alone do me good? It is fitting thou shouldest not regard me, for I am vile and selfish: yet I seek thee, and when I find thee there is no wrath to devour me, but only sweet love. Thou dost stand as a rock between the scorching sun and my soul, and I live under the cool lee-side as one elect. When my mind acts without thee it spins nothing but deceit and delusion; When my affections act without thee nothing is seen but dead works. O how I need thee to abide in me. for I have no natural eyes to see thee, but I live by faith in one whose face to me is brighter than a thousand suns! When I see that all sin is in me, all shame belongs to me; let me know that all good is in thee, all glory is thine. Keep me from the error of thinking thou dost appear gloriously when some strange light fills my heart, as if that were the glorious activity of grace, but let me see that the truest revelation of thyself is when thou dost eclipse all my personal glory and all the honour, pleasure and good of this world. The Son breaks out in glory when he shows himself as one who outshines all creation, makes men poor in spirit, and helps them to find their good in him. Grant that I may distrust myself, to see my all in thee. Valley of Vision

Go to God with any other petitions for the Church, the World, or Personal

Benediction Peace be with you:

Now to Him who is able to keep you from stumbling, and to make you stand in the presence of His glory blameless with great joy, to the only God our Savior, through Jesus Christ our Lord, be glory, majesty, might, and authority, before all time and now and forever. Amen. *Jude 24–25*

Day 18

Call To Worship Hear the Lord call you to worship through His word:

Yahweh reigns, let the peoples tremble; He sits enthroned above the cherubim, let the earth quake! Yahweh is great in Zion, And He is exalted above all the peoples. Let them praise Your great and awesome name; Holy is He. *Psalm 99:1–3*

Adoration Praise the Lord for He is Good:

Ye Servants of God, Your Master Proclaim

Ye servants of God, your Master proclaim, and publish abroad His wonderful Name; the Name all victorious of Jesus extol; His kingdom is glorious; He rules over all.

God rules in the height, almighty to save; though hid from our sight, His presence we have; the great congregation His triumph shall sing, ascribing salvation to Jesus, our King.

"Salvation to God, who sits on the throne!" Let all cry aloud, and honor the Son; the praises of Jesus the angels proclaim, fall down on their faces and worship the Lamb.

So let us adore and give Him His right: all glory and pow'r, all wisdom and might, all honor and blessing, with angels above, and praises unceasing for infinite love. *Charles Wesley*

The Words of Life Hear the Bibles direction for your life:

Flee sexual immorality. Every other sin that a man commits is outside the body, but the sexually immoral man sins against his own body. Or do you not know that your body is a sanctuary of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God, and that you are not your own? For you were bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body. *1 Corinthians 6:18–20*

Confession of Sin Confess your sins to God:

Confession and Petition

Holy Lord,

I have sinned times without number,

and been guilty of pride and unbelief,

of failure to find thy mind in thy Word,

of neglect to seek thee in my daily life.

My transgressions and short-comings

present me with a list of accusations,

But I bless thee that they will not stand against me,

for all have been laid on Christ;

Go on to subdue my corruptions,

and grant me grace to live above them.

Let not the passions of the flesh nor lustings

of the mind bring my spirit into subjection,

but do thou rule over me in liberty and power.

I thank thee that many of my prayers have been refused —

I have asked amiss and do not have,

I have prayed from lusts and been rejected,

I have longed for Egypt and been given a wilderness.

Go on with thy patient work,

answering 'no' to my wrongful prayers, and fitting me to accept it.

Purge me from every false desire, every base aspiration,

everything contrary to thy rule.

I thank thee for thy wisdom and thy love, for all the acts of discipline to which I am subject, for sometimes putting me into the furnace to refine my gold and remove my dross.

No trial is so hard to bear as a sense of sin.

If thou shouldst give me choice to live

in pleasure and keep my sins, or to have them burnt away with trial,

give me sanctified affliction.

Deliver me from every evil habit,

every accretion of former sins,

everything that dims the brightness

of thy grace in me,

everything that prevents me taking delight in thee.

Then I shall bless thee, God of Jeshurun, for helping me to be upright. *Valley of Vision*

Assurance of Pardon Receive this promise of forgiveness from God:

He will swallow up death for all time, And Lord Yahweh will wipe tears away from all faces, And He will remove the reproach of His people from all the earth; For Yahweh has spoken. And it will be said in that day, "Behold, this is our God in whom we have hoped that He would save us. This is Yahweh in whom we have hoped; Let us rejoice and be glad in His salvation." *Isaiah 25:8–9*

Prayer for Illumination

As you read his word, ask God to enlighten your mind and heart:

Open our eyes, O God: that we may behold wondrous things out of your law.

Open our ears, O God: that we may hear what you will speak to those who turn to you in their hearts.

Open our minds, O God: that we may understand what it means to revere you and to learn of your ways.

Open our hearts, O God: that we may grasp the treasures of wisdom and knowledge hidden in Christ.

Open our mouths, O God: that we may proclaim the mystery of the gospel and speak of it boldly. Amen

Confession of Faith

Receive this instruction from the church's confession of beliefs: see appendix 1.

Catechism Receive this instruction from one of the church's catechisms: see appendix 2.

Scripture Reading Read a portion of God's word: see appendix 3.

Prayer of Intercession As you make your requests to God, pray this prayer:

God the Spirit

O Lord God, I pray not so much for graces as for the Spirit himself, because I feel his absence, and act by my own spirit in everything. Give me not weak desires but the power of his presence, for this is the surest way to have all his graces, and when I have the seal I have the impression also: He can heal, help, quicken, humble suddenly and easily, can work grace and life effectually, and being eternal he can give grace eternally. Save me from great hindrances, from being content with a little measure of the Spirit, from thinking thou wilt not give me more. When I feel my lack of him, light up life and faith. for when I lose thee I am either in the dark

and cannot see thee, or Satan and my natural abilities content me with a little light, so that I seek no further for the Spirit of life. Teach me then what to do. Should I merely humble myself and not stir up my heart? Should I meditate and use all means to bring him near. not being contented by one means, but trust him to give me a blessing by the use of all. depending only upon, and waiting always for, thy light, by use of means? Is it a duty or an error to pray and look for the fullness of the Spirit in me? Am I mistaken in feeling I am empty of the Spirit because I do not sense his presence within, when all the time I am most empty and could be more full by faith in Christ? Was the fullness of the Spirit in the apostles chiefly a power, giving the subsistence outside themselves in Christ, in whom was their life and joy? Teach me to find and know fullness of the Spirit only in Jesus. Valley of Vision

Go to God with any other petitions for the Church, the World, or Personal

Benediction Peace be with you:

Yahweh bless you, and keep you; Yahweh make His face shine on you, And be gracious to you; Yahweh lift up His face on you, And give you peace.' *Numbers 6:24–26*

Day 19

Call To Worship Hear the Lord call you to worship through His word:

Make a loud shout to Yahweh, all the earth. Serve Yahweh with gladness; Come before Him with joyful songs. Know that Yahweh, He is God; It is He who has made us, and not we ourselves; We are His people and the sheep of His pasture. Enter His gates with thanksgiving And His courts with praise. Give thanks to Him, bless His name. For Yahweh is good; His lovingkindness endures forever And His faithfulness, generation unto generation. *Psalm 100:1–5*

Adoration Praise the Lord for He is Good:

Built on The Rock

Built on the Rock, the church shall stand even when steeples are falling; Christ builds His church in ev'ry land; bells still are chiming and calling, calling the young and old to rest, calling the souls of those distressed, longing for life everlasting.

Not in a temple made with hands God the Almighty is dwelling; high in the heav'ns His temple stands, all earthly temples excelling. Yet He who dwells in heav'n above chooses to live with us in love, making our body His temple.

We are God's house of living stones, built for His own habitation; He fills our hearts, His humble thrones, granting us life and salvation. Yet to the place, an earthly frame, we come with thanks to praise His name; God grants His people true blessing.

Thro' all the passing years, O Lord, grant that, when church bells are ringing, many may come to hear God's Word where He this promise is bringing: "I know My own, My own know Me, you, not the world, My face shall see; My peace I leave with you. Amen." *Nikolai F. S. Grundtvig*

The Words of Life

Hear the Bibles direction for your life:

Remind them to be subject to rulers, to authorities, to be obedient, to be ready for every good work, to slander no one, to be peaceable, considerate, demonstrating all gentleness to all men. *Titus* 3:1-2

Confession of Sin Confess your sins to God:

Coming to the High Priest

Lord Jesus, our great high priest, surely you are faithful. Surely you will do the work of the high priest for my soul. I have sinned, and sinned greatly. But Lord, it is the work of our high priest to clear my debt. Now, Lord Jesus, I come to you as my high priest. Resolve this for me. I confess that my own conscience accuses me. Satan accuses me. Moses accuses me. But it is the work of our great high priest to remove all accusations brought against poor believers. So now Lord, I do come to you as my great high priest. Take away the accusations. When I look at what I do, there is so much deadness, so much hardness of heart, and so many distractions. I am afraid my best will never be enough. But Lord, it is the job of our great high priest to take away the weeds of the work we do, and to present it to God. Now, O Lord, I come to you as my high priest. Carry my prayers to God the Father. When I consider my former life, Lord, I can only conclude that I am a poor sinner, and cursed. Yet it is the job of our great high priest to bless the people. So Lord, I come to you now as my high priest. Bless me! And by your grace, tell me to increase and multiply. Amen. Valley of Vision

Assurance of Pardon Receive this promise of forgiveness from God:

Who is a God like You, who forgives iniquity And passes over the transgression of the remnant of His inheritance? He does not hold fast to His anger forever Because He delights in lovingkindness. He will again have compassion on us; He will subdue our iniquities. And You will cast all their sins Into the depths of the sea. *Micah* 7:18–19

Prayer for Illumination As you read his word, ask God to enlighten your mind and heart:

Lord, our God, in the reading and proclamation of your Word, we pray you will illumine our minds and hearts so that we may hear and understand your Word, know and live according to your Word, and become living letters of your Word, equipped to follow Jesus in every part of our lives, by the power of the Holy Spirit, through Christ, our Lord, the living Word. Amen.

Confession of Faith

Receive this instruction from the church's confession of beliefs: see appendix 1.

Catechism

Receive this instruction from one of the church's catechisms: see appendix 2.

Scripture Reading Read a portion of God's word: see appendix 3.

Prayer of Intercession As you make your requests to God, pray this prayer:

Resting on God

O God most high, most glorious, The thought of thine infinite serenity cheers me, For I am toiling and moiling, troubled and distressed, but thou art for ever at perfect peace. Thy designs cause thee no fear or care of unfulfilment, they stand fast as the eternal hills. Thy power knows no bond, thy goodness no stint. Thou bringest order out of confusion, and my defeats are thy victories: The Lord God omnipotent reigneth. I come to thee as a sinner with cares and sorrows, to leave every concern entirely to thee, every sin calling for Christ's precious blood; Revive deep spirituality in my heart; Let me live near to the great Shepherd, hear his voice, know its tones, follow its calls. Keep me from deception by causing me to abide in the truth, from harm by helping me to walk in the power of the Spirit. Give me intenser faith in the eternal verities, burning into me by experience the things I know; Let me never be ashamed of the truth of the gospel, that I may bear its reproach, vindicate it, see Jesus as its essence, know in it the power of the Spirit. Lord, help me, for I am often lukewarm and chill; unbelief mars my confidence, sin makes me forget thee. Let the weeds that grow in my soul be cut at their roots; Grant me to know that I truly live only when I live to thee, that all else is trifling. Thy presence alone can make me holy, devout, strong and happy. Abide in me, gracious God. Valley of Vision

Go to God with any other petitions for the Church, the World, or Personal

Benediction Peace be with you:

"Blessed be Yahweh, who has given rest to His people Israel, according to all that He promised; not one promise has failed of all His good promises, which He promised by the hand of Moses His servant. "May Yahweh our God be with us, as He was with our fathers; may He not forsake us or abandon us, that He may incline our hearts to Himself, to walk in all His ways and to keep His commandments and His statutes and His judgments, which He commanded our fathers *1 Kings 8:56–58*

Day 20

Call To Worship Hear the Lord call you to worship through His word:

Bless Yahweh, O my soul, And all that is within me, bless His holy name. Bless Yahweh, O my soul, And forget none of His benefits; Who pardons all your iniquities, Who heals all your diseases; Who redeems your life from the pit, Who crowns you with lovingkindness and compassion; *Psalm 103:1–4*

Adoration Praise the Lord for He is Good:

On Christ Salvation Rests Secure

On Christ salvation rests secure; the Rock of Ages must endure; nor can that faith be overthrown which rests upon the "Living Stone."

No other hope shall intervene; to Him we look, on Him we lean; other foundations we disown and build on Christ the "Living Stone."

In Him, it is ordained to raise a temple to Jehovah's praise composed of all the saints, who own no Savior but the "Living Stone."

View the vast building, see it rise; the work how great! the plan how wise! O wondrous fabric, pow'r unknown that rests it on the "Living Stone."

But most adore His precious name; His glory and His grace proclaim; for us, condemned, despised, undone, He gave Himself, the "Living Stone." *Samuel Medley*

The Words of Life Hear the Bibles direction for your life:

And He was saying to them all, "If anyone wishes to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily and follow Me. "For whoever wishes to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake, he is the one who will save it. "For what is a man profited if he gains the whole world, and loses or forfeits himself? "For whoever is ashamed of Me and My words, the Son of Man will be ashamed of him when He comes in His glory, and the glory of the Father and of the holy angels. *Luke* 9:23–26

Confession of Sin Confess your sins to God:

Contrition

O thou most high, It becomes me to be low in thy presence. I am nothing compared with thee; I possess not the rank and power of angels, but thou hast made me what I am, and placed me where I am; help me to acquiesce in thy sovereign pleasure. I thank thee that in the embryo state of my endless being I am capable by grace of improvement; that I can bear thy image, not by submissiveness, but by design, and can work with thee and advance thy cause and glory. But, alas, the crown has fallen from my head: I have sinned: I am alien to thee: my head is deceitful and wicked, my mind an enemy to thy law. Yet, in my lostness thou hast laid help on the Mighty One and he comes between to put his hands on us both. my Umpire, Daysman, Mediator, whose blood is my peace, whose righteousness is my strength, whose condemnation is my freedom, whose Spirit is my power, whose heaven is my heritage. Grant that I may feel more the strength of thy grace in subduing the evil of my nature, in loosing me from the present evil world, in supporting me under the trials of life, in enabling me to abide with thee in my valleys, in exercising me to have a conscience void of offence before thee and before men. In all my affairs may I distinguish between duty and anxiety, and may my character and not my circumstances chiefly engage me. Valley of Vision

Assurance of Pardon

Receive this promise of forgiveness from God:

"Declare and draw near with your case; Indeed, let them consult together. Who has made this heard from of old? Who has long since declared it? Is it not I, Yahweh? And there is no other God besides Me, A righteous God and a Savior; There is none except Me. "Turn to Me and be saved, all the ends of the earth; For I am God, and there is no other. "I have sworn by Myself, The word has gone forth from My mouth in righteousness And will not turn back, That to Me every knee will bow, every tongue will swear allegiance. *Isaiah* 45:21–23

Prayer for Illumination As you read his word, ask God to enlighten your mind and heart:

Almighty, gracious Father, the true understanding of your holy Word helps us to grow into the fulness of the salvation you so freely offer in Christ. Grant to all of us that our hearts, being freed from worldly affairs, may hear and grasp your holy Word with all diligence and faith, that we may rightly understand your gracious will, cherish it, and live by it with all earnestness, to your praise and honor. Through Christ, our Lord. Amen.

Confession of Faith Receive this instruction from the church's confession of beliefs: see appendix 1.

Catechism

Receive this instruction from one of the church's catechisms: see appendix 2.

Scripture Reading Read a portion of God's word: see appendix 3.

Prayer of Intercession As you make your requests to God, pray this prayer:

The Spirit as a Teacher

O God the Holy Spirit, That which I know not, teach thou me, Keep me a humble disciple in the school of Christ, learning daily there what I am in myself, a fallen sinful creature, justly deserving everlasting destruction; O let me never lose sight of my need of a Saviour, or forget that apart from him I am nothing, and can do nothing. Open my understanding to know the Holy Scriptures; Reveal to my soul the counsels and works of the blessed Trinity; Instil into my dark mind the saving knowledge of Jesus: Make me acquainted with his covenant undertakings and his perfect fulfilment of them, that by resting on his finished work

I may find the Father's love in the Son, his Father, my Father, and may be brought through thy influence to have fellowship with the Three in One. O lead me into all truth, thou Spirit of wisdom and revelation. that I may know the things that belong unto my peace, and through thee be made anew. Make practical upon my heart the Father's love as thou hast revealed it in the Scriptures; Apply to my soul the blood of Christ, effectually, continually, and help me to believe, with conscience comforted, that it cleanseth from all sin; Lead me from faith to faith, that I may at all times have freedom to come to a reconciled Father, and may be able to maintain peace with him against doubts, fears, corruptions, temptations. Thy office is to teach me to draw near to Christ with a pure heart, steadfastly persuaded of his love, in the full assurance of faith. Let me never falter in this way. Valley of Vision

Go to God with any other petitions for the Church, the World, or Personal

Benediction Peace be with you:

Blessed be Yahweh God, the God of Israel, Who alone works wondrous deeds. And blessed be His glorious name forever; And may the whole earth be filled with His glory. Amen, and Amen. *Psalm* 72:18–19

Day 21

Call To Worship Hear the Lord call you to worship through His word:

Yahweh has established His throne in the heavens, And His kingdom rules over all. Bless Yahweh, you His angels, Mighty in strength, who perform His word, Obeying the voice of His word! Bless Yahweh, all you His hosts, You who serve Him, doing His will. Bless Yahweh, all you works of His, In all places of His rule; Bless Yahweh, O my soul! *Psalm 103:19–22*

Adoration Praise the Lord for He is Good:

The Church's One Foundation

The church's one foundation is Jesus Christ her Lord; she is His new creation, by water and the Word; from heav'n He came and sought her to be His holy bride; with His own blood He bought her, and for her life He died.

Elect from ev'ry nation, yet one o'er all the earth, her charter of salvation, one Lord, one faith, one birth; one holy Name she blesses, partakes one holy food, and to one hope she presses, with ev'ry grace endued.

Tho' with a scornful wonder, men see her sore oppressed, by schisms rent asunder, by heresies distressed, yet saints their watch are keeping, their cry goes up, "How long?" And soon the night of weeping shall be the morn of song.

The church shall never perish! Her dear Lord, to defend, to guide, sustain, and cherish, is with her to the end; tho' there be those that hate her, and false sons in her pale, against the foe or traitor she ever shall prevail. 'Mid toil and tribulation, and tumult of her war, she waits the consummation of peace for evermore; till with the vision glorious her longing eyes are blest, and the great church victorious shall be the church at rest.

Yet she on earth hath union with God the Three in One, and mystic sweet communion with those whose rest is won. O happy ones and holy! Lord, give us grace that we, like them, the meek and lowly, on high may dwell with Thee. Samuel J Stone

The Words of Life Hear the Bibles direction for your life:

And we urge you, brothers, admonish the unruly, encourage the fainthearted, help the weak, be patient with everyone. See that no one repays another with evil for evil, but always seek after that which is good for one another and for all people. Rejoice always; pray without ceasing; in everything give thanks, for this is God's will for you in Christ Jesus. *1 Thessalonians 5:14–18*

Confession of Sin Confess your sins to God:

Reliance

My Father, When thou art angry towards me for my wrongs I try to pacify thee by abstaining from future sin; But teach me that I cannot satisfy thy law, that this effort is a resting in my righteousness, that only Christ's righteousness, ready made, already finished, is fit for that purpose; that thy chastising me for my sin is not that I should try to reform, but only that I may be more humbled, afflicted, and separated from sin, by being reconciled, and made righteous in Christ by faith; that a sense of my sufficiency and ability in him is one means of my being immovable; that I can never be so by resting on my own faith, but by trusting in thee as my only support, by faith; that if I cast away my faith I cast away thee,

for by faith I apprehend thee, and as thou art very precious, so is my faith very precious to me; that I fall short of the purity thou requirest, because in thinking I am holy I do not seek holiness, or, believing I am impotent, I do no more. Humble me for not being as holy as I should be, or as holy as I might be through Christ, for thou art all, and to possess thee is to possess all. But to make the creature something is to make it stand between thee and me, so that I do not walk humbly and holily. Lord, forgive me for this. *Valley of Vision*

Assurance of Pardon Receive this promise of forgiveness from God:

"For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life. "For God did not send the Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world might be saved through Him. *John* 3:16-17

Prayer for Illumination As you read his word, ask God to enlighten your mind and heart:

Holy and gracious God, Lord over all. Full of glory and wonder that no mere human can comprehend. Lord, we seek to understand you and your ways so that we might live according to your commandments. We pray for your divine illumination our darkened hearts and minds. Help us see your wisdom and give us your holy understanding. Open blind eyes and deaf ears to see you and hear your whispers. Amen.

Confession of Faith

Receive this instruction from the church's confession of beliefs: see appendix 1.

Catechism

Receive this instruction from one of the church's catechisms: see appendix 2.

Scripture Reading Read a portion of God's word: see appendix 3.

Prayer of Intercession As you make your requests to God, pray this prayer:

The Personal Touch

Thou Great I AM I acknowledge and confess that all things come of thee —

life, breath, happiness, advancement, sight, touch, hearing, goodness, truth, beauty all that makes existence amiable. In the spiritual world also I am dependent entirely upon thee. Give me grace to know more of my need of grace; Show me my sinfulness that I may willingly confess it: Reveal to me my weakness that I may know my strength in thee. I thank thee for any sign of penitence; give me more of it; My sins are black and deep, and rise from a stony, proud, self-righteous heart; Help me to confess them with mourning, regret, self-loathing, with no pretence to merit or excuse; I need healing, Good Physician, here is scope for thee, come and manifest thy power; I need faith; Thou who hast given it me, maintain, strengthen, increase it, Centre it upon the Saviour's work, upon the majesty of the Father, upon the operations of the Spirit; Work it in me now that I may never doubt thee as the truthful, mighty, faithful God. Then I can bring my heart to thee full of love, gratitude, hope, joy. May I lay at thy feet these fruits grown in thy garden, love thee with a passion that can never cool, believe in thee with a confidence that never staggers, hope in thee with an expectation that can never be dim. delight in thee with a rejoicing that cannot be stifled, glorify thee with the highest of my powers, burning, blazing, glowing, radiating, as from thy own glory. Valley of Vision

Go to God with any other petitions for the Church, the World, or Personal

Benediction Peace be with you:

The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit, be with you all. 2 *Corinthians* 13:14

Call To Worship Hear the Lord call you to worship through His word:

My heart is set, O God; I will sing, I will sing praises, even with my glory. Awake, harp and lyre; I will awaken the dawn! I will give thanks to You, O Yahweh, among the peoples, And I will sing praises to You among the nations. For Your lovingkindness is great above the heavens, And Your truth reaches to the skies. Be exalted above the heavens, O God, And Your glory above all the earth. *Psalm 108:1–5*

Adoration Praise the Lord for He is Good:

At the Lamb's High Feast, We sing

At the Lamb's high feast we sing praise to our victorious King, who hath washed us in the tide flowing from His piercèd side; praise we Him whose love divine gives His sacred blood for wine, gives His body for the feast, Christ the Victim, Christ the Priest.

Where the paschal blood is poured, death's dark angel sheathes his sword; Israel's hosts triumphant go through the wave that drowns the foe. Praise we Christ, whose blood was shed, Paschal Victim, Paschal Bread; with sincerity and love eat we manna from above.

Mighty Victim from the sky, pow'rs of hell beneath Thee lie; death is conquered in the fight, Thou hast brought us life and light; hymns of glory and of praise, risen Lord, to Thee we raise; Holy Father, praise to Thee, with the Spirit, ever be. *Robert Campbell*

The Words of Life Hear the Bibles direction for your life:

So Jesus was saying to those Jews who had believed Him, "If you abide in My word, then you are truly My disciples; and you will know the truth, and the truth will make you free." *John* 8:31-32

Confession of Sin Confess your sins to God:

Humiliation

Sovereign Lord, When clouds of darkness, atheism, and unbelief come to me, I see thy purpose of love in withdrawing the Spirit that I might prize him more, in chastening me for my confidence in past successes, that my wound of secret godlessness might be cured. Help me to humble myself before thee by seeing the vanity of honour as a conceit of men's minds, as standing between me and thee; by seeing that thy will must alone be done, as much in denying as in giving spiritual enjoyments; by seeing that my heart is nothing but evil, mind, mouth, life void of thee; by seeing that sin and Satan are allowed power in me that I might know my sin, be humbled, and gain strength thereby; by seeing that unbelief shuts thee from me, so that I sense not thy majesty, power, mercy, or love. Then possess me, for thou only art good and worthy. Thou dost not play in convincing me of sin, Satan did not play in tempting me to it, I do not play when I sink in deep mire, for sin is no game, no toy, no bauble; Let me never forget that the heinousness of sin lies not so much in the nature of the sin committed, as in the greatness of the Person sinned against. When I am afraid of evils to come, comfort me, by showing me that in myself I am a dying, condemned wretch, but that in Christ I am reconciled, made alive, and satisfied: that I am feeble and unable to do any good, but that in him I can do all things; that what I now have in Christ is mine in part, but shortly I shall have it perfectly in heaven Vallev of Vision

Assurance of Pardon Receive this promise of forgiveness from God:

Seek Yahweh while He may be found; Call upon Him while He is near. Let the wicked forsake his way And the unrighteous man his thoughts; And let him return to Yahweh, And He will have compassion on him, And to our God, For He will abundantly pardon. *Isaiah* 55:6–7

Prayer for Illumination As you read his word, ask God to enlighten your mind and heart:

Father, teach us to do your will, for you are God. May your Holy Spirit lead us on level ground. We rest in your faithfulness and goodness for all the days throughout our lives. As we contemplate your holy writ let us see the glory of you. Let us hear of your unfailing love every morning, for we trust in you. Guide our steps, for we surrender ourselves to you. Guide us for the glory of your name. Amen.

Confession of Faith Receive this instruction from the church's confession of beliefs: see appendix 1.

Catechism

Receive this instruction from one of the church's catechisms: see appendix 2.

Scripture Reading Read a portion of God's word: see appendix 3.

Prayer of Intercession As you make your requests to God, pray this prayer:

Assurance

Almighty God, I am loved with everlasting love, clothed in eternal righteousness, my peace flowing like a river, my comforts many and large, my joy and triumph unutterable, my soul lively with a knowledge of salvation, my sense of justification unclouded. I have scarce anything to pray for; Jesus smiles upon my soul as a ray of heaven and my supplications are swallowed up in praise. How sweet is the glorious doctrine of election when based upon thy Word and wrought inwardly within the soul! I bless thee that thou wilt keep the sinner thou hast loved, and hast engaged that he will not forsake thee, else I would never get to heaven. I wrong the work of grace in my heart if I deny my new nature and my eternal life. If Jesus were not my righteousness and redemption, I would sink into nethermost hell by my misdoings, shortcomings, unbelief, unlove; If Jesus were not by the power of his Spirit

my sanctification, there is no sin I should not commit. O when shall I have his mind! when shall I be conformed to his image? All the good things of life are less than nothing when compared with his love, and with one glimpse of thy electing favour. All the treasures of a million worlds could not make me richer, happier, more contented, for his unsearchable riches are mine. One moment of communion with him, one view of his grace, is ineffable, inestimable. But O God, I could not long after thy presence if I did not know the sweetness of it; And such I could not know except by thy Spirit in my heart, nor love thee at all unless thou didst elect me, call me, adopt me, save me. I bless thee for the covenant of grace. Valley of Vision

Go to God with any other petitions for the Church, the World, or Personal

Benediction Peace be with you:

Now may the Lord of peace Himself continually give you peace in every circumstance. The Lord be with you all! *2 Thessalonians 3:16*

Day 23

Call To Worship Hear the Lord call you to worship through His word:

With my mouth I will give thanks abundantly to Yahweh; And in the midst of many I will praise Him. For He stands at the right hand of the needy, To save him from those who judge his soul. *Psalm 109:30–31*

Adoration Praise the Lord for He is Good:

To Avert from Men God's Wrath

To avert from men God's wrath, Jesus suffered in our stead; by an ignominious death He a full atonement made; and by His most precious blood brought us, sinners, nigh to God.

Christ bids each afflicted soul, "Come that I may soothe your grief. No one who is strong and whole needs a doctor for relief; therefore have no fear, draw nigh, that your want I may supply."

But examine first your case, whether you be in the faith; do you long for pard'ning grace? Is your only hope His death? Then, how e'er your soul's oppressed, come, you are a worthy guest.

They who Jesus' mercy knows are from wrath and envy freed; love unto our neighbor shows that we are His flock indeed; thus we may in all our ways show forth our Redeemer's praise. *John Hus*

The Words of Life Hear the Bibles direction for your life:

Command those who are rich in this present age not to be haughty or to set their hope on the uncertainty of riches, but on God, who richly supplies us with all things to enjoy. Command them to do good, to be rich in good works, to be generous and ready to share, storing up for themselves the treasure of a good foundation for the future, so that they may take hold of that which is life indeed. *1 Timothy* 6:17–19

Confession of Sin Confess your sins to God:

New Beginning

Incomprehensible, Great and Glorious God, I adore thee and abase myself. I approach thee mindful that I am less than nothing, a creature worse than nothing. My thoughts are not screened from thy gaze. My secret sins blaze in the light of thy countenance. Enable me to remember that blood which cleanseth all sin, to believe in that grace which subdues all iniquities, to resign myself to that agency which can deliver me from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the sons of God. Thou hast begun a good work in me and canst alone continue and complete it. Give me an increasing conviction of my tendency to err, and of my exposure to sin. Help me to feel more of the purifying, softening influence of religion, its compassion, love, pity, courtesy, and employ me as thy instrument in blessing others. Give me to distinguish between the mere form of godliness and its power, between life and a name to live, between guile and truth, between hypocrisy and a religion that will bear thy eye. If I am not right, set me right, keep me right; And may I at last come to thy house in peace. Valley of Vision

Assurance of Pardon Receive this promise of forgiveness from God:

"All that the Father gives Me will come to Me, and the one who comes to Me I will never cast out. "For I have come down from heaven, not to do My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me. "Now this is the will of Him who sent Me, that of all that He has given Me I lose nothing, but raise it up on the last day. "For this is the will of My Father, that everyone who sees the Son and believes in Him will have eternal life, and I Myself will raise him up on the last day." *John 6:37–40*

Prayer for Illumination As you read his word, ask God to enlighten your mind and heart:

Almighty God, you are the source of all light. You divinely separated light from darkness so that we may have the beauty of the light of day. Dear Lord, illuminate this day and enlighten us as we seek to know you through your word. May we be led by your light so our hearts may be opened to your word. We pray that we receive every word you speak to us today. Amen.

Confession of Faith Receive this instruction from the church's confession of beliefs: see appendix 1.

Catechism

Receive this instruction from one of the church's catechisms: see appendix 2.

Scripture Reading Read a portion of God's word: see appendix 3.

Prayer of Intercession As you make your requests to God, pray this prayer:

The Life Look

O God,

I bless thee for the happy moment when I first saw thy law fulfilled in Christ, wrath appeased, death destroyed, sin forgiven, my soul saved. Ever since, thou hast been faithful to me: daily have I proved the power of Jesus' blood, daily have I known the strength of the Spirit, my teacher, director, sanctifier. I want no other rock to build upon than that I have, desire no other hope than that of gospel truth, need no other look than that which gazes on the cross. Forgive me if I have tried to add anything to the one foundation, if I have unconsciously relied upon my knowledge, experience, deeds, and not seen them as filthy rags, if I have attempted to complete what is perfect in Christ; May my cry be always, Only Jesus! only Jesus! In him is freedom from condemnation, fullness in his righteousness, eternal vitality in his given life, indissoluble union in fellowship with him; In him I have all that I can hold; enlarge me to take in more. If I backslide, let me like Peter weep bitterly and return to him; If I am tempted, and have no wit,

give me strength enough to trust in him; If I am weak, may I faint upon his bosom of eternal love; If in extremity, let me feel that he can deliver me; If driven to the verge of hope and to the pit of despair, grant me grace to fall into his arms. O God, hear me, do for me more than I ask, think, or dream. *Valley of Vision*

Go to God with any other petitions for the Church, the World, or Personal

Benediction Peace be with you:

Now may the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, so that you will abound in hope by the power of the Holy Spirit. *Romans* 15:13

Day 24

Call To Worship Hear the Lord call you to worship through His word:

"Ho! Every one who thirsts, come to the waters; And you who have no money come, buy and eat. Come, buy wine and milk Without money and without cost. "Why do you spend money for what is not bread, And your wages for what does not satisfy? Listen carefully to Me, and eat what is good, And delight your soul in richness. "Incline your ear and come to Me. Listen, that your soul may live; And I will cut an everlasting covenant with you, According to the faithful loving kindnesses of David. *Isaiah* 55:1–3

Adoration

Praise the Lord for He is Good:

Lord, Teach Us How to Pray Aright

Lord, teach us how to pray aright with rev'rence and with fear. though dust and ashes in your sight, we may, we must draw near.

We perish if we cease from pray'r; Oh, grant us pow'r to pray. and when to meet thee we prepare, Lord, meet us on our way.

Give deep humility; the sense of godly sorrow give; a strong desire with confidence, to hear your voice and live;

Faith in the only sacrifice that can for sin atone; to cast our hopes, to fix our eyes on Christ, on Christ alone.

Give these, and then your will be done; thus strengthened with all might, we, through your Spirit and your Son, shall pray, and pray aright. *James Montgomery*

The Words of Life Hear the Bibles direction for your life:

Jesus said to them, "When you pray, say: 'Father, hallowed be Your name. Your kingdom come. 'Give us each day our daily bread. 'And forgive us our sins, For we ourselves also forgive everyone who is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation." *Luke* 11:2-4

Confession of Sin Confess your sins to God:

Mortification

O Divine Lawgiver, I take shame to myself for open violations to thy law, for my secret faults, my omissions of duty, my unprofitable attendance upon means of grace, my carnality in worshipping thee, and all the sins of my holy things. My iniquities are increased over my head: My trespasses are known in the heavens, and there Christ is gone also, my Advocate with the Father, my propitiation for sins, and I hear his word of peace. At present it is a day of small things with me, I have light enough to see my darkness, sensibility enough to feel the hardness of my heart, spirituality enough to mourn my want of a heavenly mind; but I might have had more, I ought to have had more, I have never been straitened in thee, thou hast always placed before me an infinite fullness. and I have not taken it. I confess and bewail my deficiencies and backslidings: I mourn my numberless failures, my incorrigibility under rebukes, my want of profiting under ordinances of mercy, my neglect of opportunities for usefulness. It is not with me as in months past; O recall me to thyself, and enable me to feel my first love. May my improvements correspond with my privileges, May my will accept the decisions of my judgement, my choice be that which conscience approves, and may I never condemn myself in the things I allow! Vallev of Vision

Assurance of Pardon Receive this promise of forgiveness from God:

Who has believed our report? And to whom has the arm of Yahweh been revealed? For He grew up before Him like a tender shoot, And like a root

out of parched ground; He has no stately form or majesty That we should look upon Him, Nor appearance that we should desire Him. He was despised and forsaken of men, A man of sorrows and acquainted with grief; And like one from whom men hide their face He was despised, and we did not esteem Him. Surely our griefs He Himself bore, And our sorrows He carried; Yet we ourselves esteemed Him stricken, Smitten of God, and afflicted. But He was pierced through for our transgressions, He was crushed for our iniquities; The chastening for our peace fell upon Him, And by His wounds we are healed. All of us like sheep have gone astray, Each of us has turned to his own way; But Yahweh has caused the iniquity of us all To fall on Him. *Isaiah 53:1–6*

Prayer for Illumination As you read his word, ask God to enlighten your mind and heart:

Lord of wisdom, blind hearts find understanding to be difficult. We thank you for giving us your word that we might ever grow closer to you. Help us grasp your truth as we read your revealed word. Open our eyes to see the wonderful paths in your instructions. Be our teacher, so we can live and obey your word. We praise for your wise guidance. Amen.

Confession of Faith Receive this instruction from the church's confession of beliefs: see appendix 1.

Catechism

Receive this instruction from one of the church's catechisms: see appendix 2.

Scripture Reading Read a portion of God's word: see appendix 3.

Prayer of Intercession As you make your requests to God, pray this prayer:

Freedom

O Holy Father, thou hast freely given thy Son, O Divine Son, thou hast freely paid my debt, O Eternal Spirit, thou hast freely bid me come, O Triune God, thou dost freely grace me with salvation. Prayers and tears could not suffice to pardon my sins, nor anything less than atoning blood, but my believing is my receiving, for a thankful acceptance is no paying of the debt. What didst thou see in me? that I a poor, diseased, despised sinner should be clothed in thy bright glory? that a creeping worm should be advanced to this high state? that one lately groaning, weeping, dying,

should be as full of joy as my heart can hold? that a being of dust and darkness should be taken like Mordecai from captivity, and set next to the king? should be lifted like Daniel from a den and be made ruler of princes and provinces? Who can fathom immeasurable love? As far as the rational soul exceeds the senses, so does the spirit exceed the rational in its knowledge of thee. Thou hast given me understanding to compass the earth. measure the sun, moon, stars, universe, but above all to know thee, the only true God. I marvel that the finite can know the Infinite, here a little, afterwards in full-orbed truth; Now I know but a small portion of what I shall know, here in part, there in perfection, here a glimpse, there a glory. To enjoy thee is life eternal, and to enjoy is to know. Keep me in the freedom of experiencing thy salvation continually. Valley of Vision

Go to God with any other petitions for the Church, the World, or Personal

Benediction Peace be with you:

"Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit, teaching them to keep all that I commanded you; and behold, I am with you always, even to the end of the age." *Matthew* 28:19–20

Day 25

Call To Worship Hear the Lord call you to worship through His word:

"I kept looking in the night visions, And behold, with the clouds of heaven One like a Son of Man was coming, And He came up to the Ancient of Days And came near before Him. "And to Him was given dominion, Glory, and a kingdom, That all the peoples, nations, and men of every tongue Might serve Him. His dominion is an everlasting dominion Which will not be taken away; And His kingdom is one Which will not be destroyed. *Daniel* 7:13–14

Adoration Praise the Lord for He is Good:

Jesus, Still Lead On

Jesus, still lead on till our rest be won. And, although the way be cheerless, we will follow, calm and fearless; guide us by Your hand to our Fatherland.

If the way be drear, if the foe be near, let not faithless fears o'ertake us, let not faith and hope forsake us; for, through many a woe, to our home we go.

When we seek relief from a long-felt grief-when oppressed by new temptations, Lord, increase and perfect patience. Show us that bright shore where we weep no more.

Jesus, still lead on till our rest be won; Heav'nly Leader, still direct us, still support, console, protect us, till we safely stand in our Fatherland. *Nicolaus Ludwig von Zinzendorf*

The Words of Life Hear the Bibles direction for your life:

Finally, brothers, rejoice, be restored, be comforted, be like-minded, live in peace, and the God of love and peace will be with you. Greet one another with a holy kiss. 2 *Corinthians* 13:11–12

Confession of Sin Confess your sins to God:

The Cry of a Convicted Sinner

Thou righteous and holy sovereign, In whose hand is my life and whose are all my ways, Keep me from fluttering about religion; fix me firm in it, for I am irresolute: my decisions are smoke and vapour, and I do not glorify thee, or behave according to thy will; Cut me not off before my thoughts grow to responses, and the budding of my soul into full flower, for thou art forbearing and good, patient and kind. Save me from myself, from the artifices and deceits of sin, from the treachery of my perverse nature, from denying thy charge against my offences, from a life of continual rebellion against thee, from wrong principles, views, and ends; for I know that all my thoughts, affections, desires and pursuits are alienated from thee. I have acted as if I hated thee, although thou art love itself: have contrived to tempt thee to the uttermost, to wear out thy patience; have lived evilly in word and action. Had I been a prince I would long ago have crushed such a rebel; Had I been a father I would long since have rejected my child. O, thou Father of my spirit, thou King of my life, cast me not into destruction, drive me not from thy presence, but wound my heart that it may be healed; break it that thine own hand may make it whole. Valley of Vision

Assurance of Pardon

Receive this promise of forgiveness from God:

Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom also we have obtained our introduction by faith into this grace in which we stand; and we boast in hope of the glory of God. *Romans* 5:1-2

Prayer for Illumination As you read his word, ask God to enlighten your mind and heart:

Sacred Jesus, you who sent the Holy Spirit to your disciples so they would have a helper and a guide at all times. We pray that you send to us your Holy Spirit to be our helper. May your Spirit pour light into our hearts and make our spirit reflect your glory. Help us to understand and to stay in your word, oh Lord. Illuminate our lives with your Spirit and Word. Amen.

Confession of Faith

Receive this instruction from the church's confession of beliefs: see appendix 1.

Catechism

Receive this instruction from one of the church's catechisms: see appendix 2.

Scripture Reading Read a portion of God's word: see appendix 3.

Prayer of Intercession As you make your requests to God, pray this prayer:

Spiritual Helps

Eternal Father, It is amazing love, that thou hast sent thy Son to suffer in my stead, that thou hast added the Spirit to teach, comfort, guide, that thou hast allowed the ministry of angels to wall me round; All heaven subserves the welfare of a poor worm. Permit thy unseen servants to be ever active on my behalf, and to rejoice when grace expands in me. Suffer them never to rest until my conflict is over, and I stand victorious on salvation's shore. Grant that my proneness to evil, deadness to good, resistance to thy Spirit's motions, may never provoke thee to abandon me. May my hard heart awake thy pity, not thy wrath, And if the enemy gets an advantage through my corruption, let it be seen that heaven is mightier than hell, that those for me are greater than those against me. Arise to my help in richness of covenant blessings, Keep me feeding in the pastures of thy strengthening Word, searching Scripture to find thee there.

If my waywardness is visited with a scourge, enable me to receive correction meekly, to bless the reproving hand, to discern the motive of rebuke, to respond promptly, and do the first work. Let all thy fatherly dealings make me a partaker of thy holiness. Grant that in every fall I may sink lower on my knees, and that when I rise it may be to loftier heights of devotion. May my every cross be sanctified, every loss be gain, every denial a spiritual advantage, every dark day a light of the Holy Spirit, every night of trial a song. Valley of Vision

Go to God with any other petitions for the Church, the World, or Personal

Benediction Peace be with you:

that He would give you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit in the inner man, so that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; and that you, being firmly rooted and grounded in love, may be able to comprehend with all the saints what is the breadth and length and height and depth, and to know the love of Christ which surpasses knowledge, that you may be filled up to all the fullness of God. *Ephesians 3:16–19*

Day 26

Call To Worship Hear the Lord call you to worship through His word:

Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion! Make a loud shout, O daughter of Jerusalem! Behold, your king is coming to you; He is righteous and endowed with salvation, Lowly and mounted on a donkey, Even on a colt, the foal of a pack animal. *Zechariah 9:9*

Adoration Praise the Lord for He is Good:

Hosanna, Loud Hosanna

Hosanna, loud hosanna, the little children sang; through pillared court and temple the lovely anthem rang. To Jesus, who had blessed them, close folded to His breast, the children sang their praises, the simplest and the best.

From Olivet they followed mid an exultant crowd, the victor palm branch waving and chanting clear and loud. The Lord of men and angels rode on in lowly state nor scorned that little children should on His bidding wait.

"Hosanna in the highest!" That ancient song we sing, for Christ is our Redeemer, the Lord of heav'n, our King. Oh, may we ever praise Him with heart and life and voice, and in His blissful presence eternally rejoice! *Jeannette Threlfall*

The Words of Life Hear the Bibles direction for your life:

"Do not store up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy, and where thieves break in and steal. "But store up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroys, and where thieves do not break in or steal; for where your treasure is, there your heart will be also. "No one can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will be devoted to one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and wealth. *Matthew 6:19–21, 24*

Confession of Sin Confess your sins to God:

Purification

Lord Jesus, I sin — Grant that I may never cease grieving because of it, never be content with myself, never think I can reach a point of perfection. Kill my envy, command my tongue, trample down self. Give me grace to be holy, kind, gentle, pure, peaceable, to live for thee and not for self, to copy thy words, acts, spirit, to be transformed into thy likeness, to be consecrated wholly to thee, to live entirely to thy glory. Deliver me from attachment to things unclean, from wrong associations, from the predominance of evil passions, from the sugar of sin as well as its gall, that with self-loathing, deep contrition, earnest heart searching I may come to thee, cast myself on thee, trust in thee, cry to thee, be delivered by thee. O God, the Eternal All, help me to know that all things are shadows, but thou art substance, all things are quicksands, but thou art mountain, all things are shifting, but thou art anchor, all things are ignorance, but thou art wisdom. If my life is to be a crucible amid burning heat, so be it. but do thou sit at the furnace mouth to watch the ore that nothing be lost. If I sin wilfully, grievously, tormentedly, in grace take away my mourning and give me music; remove my sackcloth and clothe me with beauty; still my sighs and fill my mouth with song, then give me summer weather as a Christian. Valley of Vision

Assurance of Pardon Receive this promise of forgiveness from God: But God, being rich in mercy because of His great love with which He loved us, even when we were dead in our transgressions, made us alive together with Christ—by grace you have been saved— and raised us up with Him, and seated us with Him in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus, so that in the ages to come He might show the surpassing riches of His grace in kindness toward us in Christ Jesus. *Ephesians* 2:4–7

Prayer for Illumination As you read his word, ask God to enlighten your mind and heart:

Dear Father in heaven, your son promised that we would see him again if we wait patiently and listen to the Holy Spirit. Illuminate our hearts and send your Spirit in. We pray that that we learn to quiet our restless minds that we might hear the Holy Spirit. Fill us with the understanding to know how to follow his guidance for us. Amen.

Confession of Faith Receive this instruction from the church's confession of beliefs: see appendix 1.

Catechism Receive this instruction from one of the church's catechisms: see appendix 2.

Scripture Reading Read a portion of God's word: see appendix 3.

Prayer of Intercession As you make your requests to God, pray this prayer:

Openness

Lord of Immortality, Before whom angels bow and archangels veil their faces, enable me to serve thee with reverence and godly fear. Thou who art Spirit and requirest truth in the inward parts, help me to worship thee in spirit and in truth. Thou who art righteous, let me not harbour sin in my heart, or indulge a worldly temper, or seek satisfaction in things that perish. I hasten towards an hour when earthly pursuits and possessions will appear vain, when it will be indifferent whether I have been rich or poor, successful or disappointed, admired or despised. But it will be of eternal moment that I have

mourned for sin, hungered and thirsted after righteousness, loved the Lord Jesus in sincerity, gloried in his cross. May these objects engross my chief solicitude! Produce in me those principles and dispositions that make thy service perfect freedom. Expel from my mind all sinful fear and shame, so that with firmness and courage I may confess the Redeemer before men, go forth with him bearing his reproach, be zealous with his knowledge, be filled with his wisdom, walk with his circumspection, ask counsel of him in all things, repair to the Scriptures for his orders, stay my mind on his peace, knowing that nothing can befall me without his permission, appointment and administration. Valley of Vision

Go to God with any other petitions for the Church, the World, or Personal

Benediction Peace be with you:

Now may the God of peace Himself sanctify you entirely, and may your spirit and soul and body be preserved complete, without blame at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. Faithful is He who calls you, who also will do it. *1 Thessalonians* 5:23–24

Day 27

Call To Worship Hear the Lord call you to worship through His word:

For the grace of God has appeared, bringing salvation to all men, instructing us that, denying ungodliness and worldly desires, we should live sensibly, righteously, and godly in the present age, looking for the blessed hope and the appearing of the glory of our great God and Savior, Jesus Christ, who gave Himself for us that He might redeem us from all lawlessness, and purify for Himself a people for His own possession, zealous for good works. *Titus 2:11–14*

Adoration Praise the Lord for He is Good:

Am I a Soldier of the Cross

Am I a soldier of the cross, a foll'wer of the Lamb? And shall I fear to own His cause or blush to speak His Name?

Must I be carried to the skies on flow'ry beds of ease, while others fought to win the prize and sailed through bloody seas?

Are there no foes for me to face? Must I not stem the flood? Is this vile world a friend to grace to help me on to God?

Sure I must fight, if I would reign; increase my courage, Lord; I'll bear the toil, endure the pain, supported by Thy Word.

Thy saints in all this glorious war shall conquer, though they die; they see the triumph from afar by faith's discerning eye.

When that illustrious day shall rise, and all Thine armies shine in robes of vict'ry through the skies, the glory shall be Thine. *Isaac Watts*

The Words of Life Hear the Bibles direction for your life: Even so consider yourselves to be dead to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus. Therefore do not let sin reign in your mortal body so that you obey its lusts, and do not go on presenting your members to sin as instruments of unrighteousness, but present yourselves to God as those alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness to God. For sin shall not be master over you, for you are not under law but under grace. *Romans* 6:11–14

Confession of Sin Confess your sins to God:

The Mediator

Everlasting Creator-Father, I have destroyed myself, my nature is defiled, the powers of my soul are degraded; I am vile, miserable, strengthless, but my hope is in thee. If ever I am saved it will be by goodness undeserved and astonishing, not by mercy alone but by abundant mercy, not by grace but by exceeding riches of grace; And such thou hast revealed, promised, exemplified in thoughts of peace, not of evil. Thou hast devised means to rescue me from sin's perdition, to restore me to happiness, honour, safety. I bless thee for the everlasting covenant, for the appointment of a Mediator. I rejoice that he failed not, nor was discouraged, but accomplished the work thou gavest him to do: and said on the cross, 'It is finished.' I exult in the thought that thy justice is satisfied, thy truth established, thy law magnified, and a foundation is laid for my hope. I look to a present and personal interest in Christ and say, Surely he has borne my griefs, carried my sorrows, won my peace, healed my soul. Justified by his blood I am saved by his life, Glorying in his cross I bow to his sceptre, Having his Spirit I possess his mind. Lord, grant that my religion may not be occasional and partial,

but universal, influential, effective,

and may I always continue in thy words as well as thy works, so that I may reach my end in peace. *Valley of Vision*

Assurance of Pardon

Receive this promise of forgiveness from God:

For God has not appointed us for wrath, but for obtaining salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, who died for us, so that whether we are awake or asleep, we will live together with Him. *1 Thessalonians* 5:9–10

Prayer for Illumination As you read his word, ask God to enlighten your mind and heart:

Father in heaven you have promised that all Scripture is God-breathed and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for training in righteousness, so that the man of God may be equipped, having been thoroughly equipped for every good work. Let us be equipped Father by the power of your Spirit for the glory of your Son. Amen

Confession of Faith Receive this instruction from the church's confession of beliefs: see appendix 1.

Catechism

Receive this instruction from one of the church's catechisms: see appendix 2.

Scripture Reading Read a portion of God's word: see appendix 3.

Prayer of Intercession As you make your requests to God, pray this prayer:

Christian Love

O Lover of the Loveless, It is thy will that I should love thee with heart, soul, mind, strength, and my neighbour as myself. But I am not sufficient for these things. There is by nature no pure love in my soul; Every affection in me is turned from thee; I am bound, as slave to lust, I cannot love thee, lovely as thou art, until thou dost set me free. By grace I am thy freeman and would serve thee, for I believe thou art my God in Jesus, and that through him I am redeemed, and my sins are forgiven. With this freedom I would always obey thee, but I cannot walk in liberty,

any more than I could first attain it, of myself. May thy Spirit draw me nearer to thee and thy ways. Thou art the end of all means, for if they lead me not to thee, I go away empty. Order all my ways by thy holy Word and make thy commandments the joy of my heart, that by them I may have happy converse with thee. May I grow in thy love and manifest it to mankind. Spirit of love, make me like the loving Jesus; give me his benevolent temper, his beneficent actions, that I may shine before men to thy glory. The more thou doest in love in me and by me, humble me the more; keep me meek, lowly, and always ready to give thee honour. Valley of Vision

Go to God with any other petitions for the Church, the World, or Personal

Benediction Peace be with you:

Now may the Lord of peace Himself continually give you peace in every circumstance. The Lord be with you all! *2 Thessalonians 3:16*

Day 28

Call To Worship Hear the Lord call you to worship through His word:

Therefore, since we are receiving a kingdom which cannot be shaken, let us show gratitude, by which we may offer to God an acceptable service with reverence and awe; for OUR GOD IS A CONSUMING FIRE. *Hebrews* 12:28–29

Adoration Praise the Lord for He is Good:

Love Divine, All Loves Excelling

Love divine, all loves excelling, joy of heav'n to earth come down, fix in us Thy humble dwelling; all Thy faithful mercies crown. Jesus, Thou art all compassion; pure, unbounded love Thou art; visit us with Thy salvation; enter ev'ry trembling heart.

Breathe, O breathe Thy loving Spirit into ev'ry troubled breast! Let us all in Thee inherit; let us find the promised rest. Take away the love of sinning; Alpha and Omega be; end of faith, as its beginning: set our hearts at liberty.

Come, Almighty, to deliver; let us all Thy life receive; suddenly return and never, nevermore Thy temples leave. Thee we would be always blessing, serve Thee as Thy hosts above, pray and praise Thee without ceasing, glory in Thy perfect love.

Finish then Thy new creation; pure and spotless let us be. Let us see Thy great salvation perfectly restored in Thee. Changed from glory into glory, till in heav'n we take our place, till we cast our crowns before Thee, lost in wonder, love, and praise. *Charles Wesley*

The Words of Life Hear the Bibles direction for your life:

Therefore, laying aside all malice and all deceit and hypocrisy and envy and all slander, like newborn babies, long for the pure milk of the word, so that by it you may grow in respect to salvation, 1 Peter 2:1-2

Confession of Sin Confess your sins to God:

Reproofs

O Merciful God, When I hear of disagreeable things amongst Christians, it brings an additional weight and burden on my spirit; I come to thee in my distress and make lamentable complaint: Teach me how to take reproofs from friends, even though I think I do not deserve them; Use them to make me tenderly afraid of sin, more jealous over myself, more concerned to keep heart and life unblameable; Cause them to help me to reflect on my want of spirituality, to abhor myself, to look upon myself as unworthy, and make them beneficial to my soul. May all thy people know how little, mean, and vile I am, that they may see I am nothing, less than nothing, to be accounted nothing, that so they may pray for me aright, and have not the least dependence upon me. It is sweet to be nothing and have nothing, and to be fed with crumbs from thy hands. Blessed be thy Name for anything that life brings. How do poor souls live who have not thee, or when helpless have no God to go to, who feel not the constraining force of thy love, and the sweetness of communion? O how admirably dost thou captivate the soul, making all desires and affections centre on thee! Give me such vivacity in religion, that I may be able to take all reproofs from other men as from thy hands, and glorify thee for them from a sense of thy beneficent love and of my need to have my pride destroyed.

Valley of Vision

Assurance of Pardon Receive this promise of forgiveness from God:

For we ourselves also once were foolish, disobedient, deceived, enslaved to various lusts and pleasures, spending our life in malice and envy, despicable, hating one another. But when the kindness and affection of God our Savior appeared, He saved us, not by works which we did in righteousness, but according to His mercy, through the washing of regeneration and renewing by the Holy Spirit, whom He poured out upon us richly through Jesus Christ our Savior, so that having been justified by His grace, we would become heirs according to the hope of eternal life. *Titus 3:3–7*

Prayer for Illumination As you read his word, ask God to enlighten your mind and heart:

We implore you, Father of the only-begotten, Lord of the universe, the one who has crafted all creatures, the maker of things that have been made. We stretch out clean hands, and we unfold our thoughts to you, Lord. Have compassion, spare, benefit, improve, and multiply us in virtue, faith, and knowledge. Visit us, O Lord. We display our own weaknesses to you. Have mercy and pity on us all. Lift up this people, and make us gentle and soberminded. Cleanse us and set us apart to worship you rightly. Send your Holy Spirit into our minds and give us grace to learn the Scriptures and to properly interpret their meaning, that others may be encouraged through your only-begotten Jesus Christ in the Holy Spirit, through whom and to you be glory and strength both now and to all the ages of the ages. Amen. *Serapion Scholasticus*

Confession of Faith

Receive this instruction from the church's confession of beliefs: see appendix 1.

Catechism

Receive this instruction from one of the church's catechisms: see appendix 2.

Scripture Reading Read a portion of God's word: see appendix 3.

Prayer of Intercession As you make your requests to God, pray this prayer:

To Be Fit for God

Thou Maker and Sustainer of All Things Day and night are thine, heaven and earth declare thy glory; but I, a creature of thy power and bounty, have sinned against thee by resisting the dictates of conscience, the demands of thy law,

the calls of thy gospel; yet I live under the dispensation of a given hope. Deliver me from worldly dispositions, for I am born from above and bound for glory. May I view and long after holiness as the beauty and dignity of the soul. Let me never slumber, never lose my assurance, never fail to wear armour when passing through enemy land. Fit me for every scene and circumstance; Stay my mind upon thee and turn my trials to blessings, that they may draw out my gratitude and praise as I see their design and effects. Render my obedience to thy will holy, natural, and delightful. Rectify all my principles by clear, consistent, and influential views of divine truth. Let me never undervalue or neglect any part of thy revealed will. May I duly regard the doctrine and practice of the gospel, prizing its commands as well as its promises. Sanctify me in every relation, office, transaction and condition of life, that if I prosper I may not be unduly exalted, if I suffer I may not be over-sorrowful. Balance my mind in all varying circumstances and help me to cultivate a disposition that renders every duty a spiritual privilege. Thus may I be content, be a glory to thee and an example to others. Valley of Vision

Go to God with any other petitions for the Church, the World, or Personal

Benediction Peace be with you:

The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Philemon 25

Day 29

Call To Worship Hear the Lord call you to worship through His word:

Therefore, holy brothers, partakers of a heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our confession—Jesus, who was faithful to Him who appointed Him, as Moses also was in all His house. For He has been counted worthy of more glory than Moses, in so much as the builder of the house has more honor than the house... but Christ was faithful as a Son over His house—whose house we are, if we hold fast our confidence and the boast of our hope. *Hebrews* 3:1-3

Adoration Praise the Lord for He is Good:

Yes, I believer in Him who is

Yes, I believe in Him who is almighty, Father, God, who made all things in heaven, earth, who made them very good. Yes, I believe in Jesus Christ, God's only Son, our Lord, begotten by the Spirit and of Virgin Mary born.

Who under Pontius Pilate's hand was scorned and suffered grief; who then was crucified and, dead, laid in a borrowed grave; who from descent to depths of earth the third day rose again, ascended into heaven where He sits at God's right hand.

From there one day He will return to judge the souls of men; the small and great, living and dead, must all before Him stand. Yes, I believe the Holy Ghost is very God who calls the penitent to His true church, where each communes with all.

Yes, I believe God does forgive the sins of those who come to Him confessing Jesus Lord and trusting in His name. Yes, I believe the righteous dead Christ's resurrection share, that blessed life with Him for all eternity is theirs. *David Oestreich*

The Words of Life Hear the Bibles direction for your life:

Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. Stand firm therefore, having girded your loins with truth, and have put on the breastplate of righteousness, and having shod your feet with the preparation of the gospel of peace. In addition to all, having taken up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one, also receive the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God, *Ephesians 6:13–17*

Confession of Sin Confess your sins to God:

The Broken Heart

O Lord,

No day of my life has passed that has not proved me guilty in thy sight. Prayers have been uttered from a prayerless heart; Praise has been often praiseless sound; My best services are filthy rags. Blessed Jesus, let me find a covert in thy appeasing wounds. Though my sins rise to heaven thy merits soar above them; Though unrighteousness weighs me down to hell, thy righteousness exalts me to thy throne. All things in me call for my rejection, All things in thee plead my acceptance. I appeal from the throne of perfect justice to thy throne of boundless grace. Grant me to hear thy voice assuring me: that by thy stripes I am healed, that thou wast bruised for my iniquities, that thou hast been made sin for me that I might be righteous in thee, that my grievous sins, my manifold sins, are all forgiven, buried in the ocean of thy concealing blood. I am guilty, but pardoned, lost, but saved, wandering, but found, sinning, but cleansed. Give me perpetual broken-heartedness, Keep me always clinging to thy cross, Flood me every moment with descending grace,

Open to me the springs of divine knowledge, sparkling like crystal, flowing clear and unsullied through my wilderness of life. *Valley of Vision*

Assurance of Pardon Receive this promise of forgiveness from God:

Therefore, since the children share in flesh and blood, He Himself likewise also partook of the same, that through death He might render powerless him who had the power of death, that is, the devil,

and might free those who through fear of death were subject to slavery all their lives. *Hebrews 2:14–15*

Prayer for Illumination As you read his word, ask God to enlighten your mind and heart:

May the Father of the true light—who has adorned day with heavenly light, who has made the fire shine which illuminates us during the night, who reserves for us in the peace of a future age a spiritual and everlasting light—enlighten our hearts in the knowledge of truth, keep us from stumbling, and grant that we may walk honestly as in the day. Thus we will shine as the sun in the midst of the glory of the saints, amen. —Basil of Caesarea

Confession of Faith Receive this instruction from the church's confession of beliefs: see appendix 1.

Catechism Receive this instruction from one of the church's catechisms: see appendix 2.

Scripture Reading Read a portion of God's word: see appendix 3.

Prayer of Intercession As you make your requests to God, pray this prayer:

Living by Prayer

O God of the Open Ear, Teach me to live by prayer as well as by providence, for myself, soul, body, children, family, church; Give me a heart frameable to thy will; so might I live in prayer, and honour thee, being kept from evil, known and unknown. Help me to see the sin that accompanies all I do, and the good I can distil from everything. Let me know that the work of prayer is to bring my will to thine,

and that without this it is folly to pray; When I try to bring thy will to mine it is to command Christ, to be above him, and wiser than he: this is my sin and pride. I can only succeed when I pray according to thy precept and promise, and to be done with as it pleases thee, according to thy sovereign will. When thou commandest me to pray for pardon, peace, brokenness, it is because thou wilt give me the thing promised, for thy glory, as well as for my good. Help me not only to desire small things but with holy boldness to desire great things for thy people, for myself, that they and I might live to show thy glory. Teach me that it is wisdom for me to pray for all I have, out of love, willingly, not of necessity; that I may come to thee at any time, to lay open my needs acceptably to thee; that my great sin lies in my not keeping the savour of thy ways; that the remembrance of this truth is one way to the sense of thy presence; that there is no wrath like the wrath of being governed by my own lusts for my own ends. Valley of Vision

Go to God with any other petitions for the Church, the World, or Personal

Benediction Peace be with you:

Yahweh will keep you from all evil; He will keep your soul. Yahweh will keep your going out and your coming in From now until forever. *Psalm* 121:7–8

Call To Worship Hear the Lord call you to worship through His word:

And they sang the song of Moses, the slave of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, "GREAT AND MARVELOUS ARE YOUR WORKS, O LORD GOD, THE ALMIGHTY; RIGHTEOUS AND TRUE ARE YOUR WAYS, KING OF THE NATIONS! "WHO WILL NOT FEAR, O LORD, AND GLORIFY YOUR NAME? For You alone are holy; For ALL THE NATIONS WILL COME AND WORSHIP BEFORE YOU, FOR YOUR RIGHTEOUS ACTS HAVE BEEN REVEALED." *Revelation 5:11–13*

Adoration

Praise the Lord for He is Good:

May the Mind of Christ

May the mind of Christ, my Savior, live in me from day to day, by His love and pow'r controlling all I do and say.

May the Word of God dwell richly in my heart from hour to hour, so that all may see I triumph only through His pow'r.

May the peace of God, my Father, rule my life in ev'rything, that I may be calm to comfort sick and sorrowing.

May the love of Jesus fill me as the waters fill the sea. Him exalting, self abasing: this is victory.

May I run the race before me, strong and brave to face the foe, looking only unto Jesus as I onward go.

May His beauty rest upon me as I seek the lost to win, and may they forget the channel, seeing only Him. *Kate B Wilkinson*

The Words of Life Hear the Bibles direction for your life: But I say, walk by the Spirit and you will not carry out the desire of the flesh. For the flesh sets its desire against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; for these are in opposition to one another, so that you do not do the things that you want. But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the Law. *Galatians* 5:16-18

Confession of Sin Confess your sins to God:

The Precious Blood

Blessed Lord Jesus. Before thy cross I kneel and see the heinousness of my sin, my iniquity that caused thee to be 'made a curse', the evil that excites the severity of divine wrath. Show me the enormity of my guilt by the crown of thorns, the pierced hands and feet, the bruised body, the dying cries. Thy blood is the blood of incarnate God, its worth infinite, its value beyond all thought. Infinite must be the evil and guilt that demands such a price. Sin is my malady, my monster, my foe, my viper, born in my birth, alive in my life, strong in my character, dominating my faculties, following me as a shadow, intermingling with my every thought, my chain that holds me captive in the empire of my soul. Sinner that I am, why should the sun give me light, the air supply breath, the earth bear my tread, its fruits nourish me, its creatures subserve my ends? Yet thy compassions yearn over me, thy heart hastens to my rescue, thy love endured my curse, thy mercy bore my deserved stripes. Let me walk humbly in the lowest depths of humiliation, bathed in thy blood, tender of conscience, triumphing gloriously as an heir of salvation. Valley of Vision

Assurance of Pardon

Receive this promise of forgiveness from God:

My little children, I am writing these things to you so that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous; and He Himself is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only, but also for those of the whole world. And by this we know that we have come to know Him, if we keep His commandments. *1 John 2:1–3*

Prayer for Illumination

As you read his word, ask God to enlighten your mind and heart:

Those who are not Jews now praise you because your word has become like a mirror—and in that mirror we could see death, secretly swallowing up our lives. For those of us who used to chase gods who were no gods, you who were God came after us. And by your words, like a bridle in a horse's mouth, you turned us from the many gods to the one true God, the Mighty One. You drew us to the cross. To you be glory who has taken away that false religion that caused us to stumble. Medicine of life, to you be praise you who have converted all who are baptized. Praise be to you who are the life of all, and the Lord of all! The lost who are found bless you, and you have given joy to the angels. Amen. *Ephraim the Syrian*

Confession of Faith Receive this instruction from the church's confession of beliefs: see appendix 1.

Catechism

Receive this instruction from one of the church's catechisms: see appendix 2.

Scripture Reading Read a portion of God's word: see appendix 3.

Prayer of Intercession As you make your requests to God, pray this prayer:

Love

Lord Jesus, Give me to love thee, to embrace thee, though I once took lust and sin in my arms. Thou didst love me before I loved thee, an enemy, a sinner, a loathsome worm. Thou didst own me when I disclaimed myself; Thou dost love me as a son, and weep over me as over Jerusalem. Love brought thee from heaven to earth, from earth to the cross, from the cross to the grave. Love caused thee to be weary, hungry, tempted, scorned, scourged, buffeted, spat upon,

crucified, and pierced. Love led thee to bow thy head in death. My salvation is the point where perfect created love and the most perfect uncreated love meet together; for thou dost welcome me. not like Joseph and his brothers, loving and sorrowing, but loving and rejoicing. This love is not intermittent, cold, changeable; it does not cease or abate for all my enmity. Holiness is a spark from thy love kindled to a flame in my heart by thy Spirit, and so it ever turns to the place from which it comes. Let me see thy love everywhere, not only in the cross, but in the fellowship of believers and in the world around me. When I feel the warmth of the sun may I praise thee who art the Sun of righteousness with healing power. When I feel the tender rain may I think of the gospel showers that water my soul. When I walk by the river side may I praise thee for that stream that makes the eternal city glad, and washes white my robes that I may have the right to the tree of life. Thy infinite love is a mystery of mysteries, and my eternal rest lies in the eternal enjoyment of it. Valley of Vision

Go to God with any other petitions for the Church, the World, or Personal

Benediction Peace be with you:

Now to Him who is able to strengthen you according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery which has been kept secret for long ages past, but now is manifested, and by the Scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the eternal God, has been made known to all the Gentiles, leading to obedience of faith; to the only wise God, through Jesus Christ, be the glory forever. Amen. *Romans* 16:25–27

Day 31

Call To Worship Hear the Lord call you to worship through His word:

Whom have I in heaven but You? And besides You, I desire nothing on earth. My flesh and my heart fail, But God is the rock of my heart and my portion forever. But as for me, the nearness of God is my good; I have set Lord Yahweh as my refuge, That I may recount all Your works. *Psalm* 73:25–26, 28

Adoration Praise the Lord for He is Good:

How Firm a Foundation

How firm a foundation, ye saints of the Lord, is laid for your faith in His excellent Word! What more can He say than to you He hath said, who unto the Savior for refuge have fled?

"In ev'ry condition, in sickness, in health, in poverty's vale, or abounding in wealth, at home and abroad, on the land, on the sea, as days may demand, shall thy strength ever be."

"Fear not, I am with thee, O be not dismayed, for I am thy God and will still give thee aid. I'll strengthen thee, help thee, and cause thee to stand, upheld by My righteous, omnipotent hand."

"When through the deep waters I call thee to go, the rivers of sorrow shall not overflow; for I will be with thee, thy troubles to bless, and sanctify to thee thy deepest distress."

"When through fiery trials thy pathway shall lie, My grace, all-sufficient, shall be thy supply. The flame shall not hurt thee; I only design thy dross to consume, and thy gold to refine."

"The soul that on Jesus hath leaned for repose I will not, I will not desert to his foes; that soul, though all hell should endeavor to shake, I'll never, no never, no never forsake!" *Author Unknown*

The Words of Life Hear the Bibles direction for your life:

But Jesus said to him, "No one, after putting his hand to the plow and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God." *Luke 9:62*

Confession of Sin Confess your sins to God:

Self-Noughting

O Lord. Help me to approach thee with becoming conception of thy nature, relations and designs. Thou inhabitest eternity, and my life is nothing before thee; Thou dwellest in the highest heaven and this cannot contain thee; I live in a house of clay. Thy power is almighty; I am crushed before the moth. Thy understanding is infinite; I know nothing as I ought to know. Thou canst not behold evil; I am vile. In my ignorance, weakness, fears, depressions, may thy Spirit help my infirmities with supplies of wisdom, strength and comfort. Let me faithfully study my character, be willing to bring it to light, observe myself in my trials, judge the reality and degree of my grace, consider how I have been ensnared or overcome. Grant that I may never trust my heart, depend upon any past experiences, magnify any present resolutions, but be strong in the grace of Jesus: that I may know how to obtain relief from a guilty conscience without feeling reconciled to my imperfections. Sustain me under my trials and improve them to me; give me grace to rest in thee, and assure me of deliverance. May I always combine thy majesty with thy mercy, and connect thy goodness with thy greatness. Then shall my heart always rejoice in praises to thee. Vallev of Vision

Assurance of Pardon Receive this promise of forgiveness from God:

But when Christ appeared as a high priest of the good things to come, He entered through the greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with

hands, that is to say, not of this creation, and not through the blood of goats and calves, but through His own blood, He entered the holy places once for all, having obtained eternal redemption. For if the blood of goats and bulls and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling those who have been defiled sanctify for the cleansing of the flesh, how much more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without blemish to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? *Hebrews* 9:11–14

Prayer for Illumination

As you read his word, ask God to enlighten your mind and heart:

Grant, Almighty God, that as you shine on us by your Word, we may not be blind at midday, nor willfully seek darkness, and thus lull our minds asleep; but may we be roused daily by your words, and may we stir up ourselves more and more to fear your name and thus present ourselves and all our pursuits as a sacrifice to you, that you may peaceably rule, and perpetually dwell in us, until you gather us to your celestial habitation, where there is reserved for us eternal rest and glory, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen. *John Calvin*

Confession of Faith Receive this instruction from the church's confession of beliefs: see appendix 1.

Catechism Receive this instruction from one of the church's catechisms: see appendix 2.

Scripture Reading Read a portion of God's word: see appendix 3.

Prayer of Intercession As you make your requests to God, pray this prayer:

Contentment

Heavenly Father, If I should suffer need, and go unclothed, and be in poverty, make my heart prize thy love, know it, be constrained by it, though I be denied all blessings. It is thy mercy to afflict and try me with wants, for by these trials I see my sins, and desire severance from them. Let me willingly accept misery, sorrows, temptations, if I can thereby feel sin as the greatest evil, and be delivered from it with gratitude to thee, acknowledging this as the highest testimony of thy love. When thy Son, Jesus, came into my soul instead of sin, he became more dear to me

than sin had formerly been; his kindly rule replaced sin's tyranny. Teach me to believe that if ever I would have any sin subdued I must not only labour to overcome it, but must invite Christ to abide in the place of it, and he must become to me more than vile lust had been: that his sweetness, power, life may be there. Thus I must seek a grace from him contrary to sin, but must not claim it apart from himself. When I am afraid of evils to come, comfort me by showing me that in myself I am a dying, condemned wretch, but in Christ I am reconciled and live; that in my self I find insufficiency and no rest, but in Christ there is satisfaction and peace; that in myself I am feeble and unable to do good, but in Christ I have ability to do all things. Though now I have his graces in part, I shall shortly have them perfectly in that state where thou wilt show thyself fully reconciled, and alone sufficient, efficient, loving me completely, with sin abolished. O Lord, hasten that day. Valley of Vision

Go to God with any other petitions for the Church, the World, or Personal

Benediction Peace be with you:

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ, just as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we would be holy and blameless before Him in love, by predestining us to adoption as sons through Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the good pleasure of His will, to the praise of the glory of His grace, which He graciously bestowed on us in the Beloved. *Ephesians* 1:3-6

Appendix 1

Vail Valley Baptist Church Statement of Faith

Chapter 1 - The Holy Scriptures

1. The Holy Scriptures are the only sufficient, certain, and infallible standard of all saving knowledge, faith, and obedience.¹ The light of nature and the works of creation and providence so clearly demonstrate the goodness, wisdom, and power of God that people are left without excuse; however, these demonstrations are not sufficient to give the knowledge of God and his will that is necessary for salvation.² Therefore, the Lord was pleased at different times and in various ways to reveal himself and to declare his will to his church.³ To preserve and propagate the truth better and to establish and comfort the church with greater certainty against the corruption of the flesh and the malice of Satan and the world, the Lord put this revelation completely in writing. Therefore, the Holy Scriptures are absolutely necessary, because God's former ways of revealing his will to his people have now ceased.⁴

¹2 Timothy 3:15–17; Isaiah 8:20; Luke 16:29, 31; Ephesians 2:20. ²Romans 1:19–21; Romans 2:14,15; Psalm 19:1–3. ³Hebrews 1:1. ⁴Proverbs 22:19–21; Romans 15:4; 2 Peter 1:19, 20.

2. The Holy Scriptures, or the Word of God written, consist of all the books of the Old and New Testaments. These are:

THE OLD TESTAMENT: Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, Deuteronomy, Joshua, Judges, Ruth, 1 Samuel, 2 Samuel, 1 Kings, 2 Kings, 1 Chronicles, 2 Chronicles, Ezra, Nehemiah, Esther, Job, Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Song of Solomon, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Lamentations, Ezekiel, Daniel, Hosea, Joel, Amos, Obadiah, Jonah, Micah, Nahum, Habakkuk, Zephaniah, Haggai, Zechariah, Malachi.

THE NEW TESTAMENT: Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, Acts, Romans, 1 Corinthians, 2 Corinthians, Galatians, Ephesians, Philippians, Colossians, 1 Thessalonians, 2 Thessalonians, 1 Timothy, 2 Timothy, Titus, Philemon, Hebrews, James, 1 Peter, 2 Peter, 1 John, 2 John, 3 John, Jude, Revelation.

All of these are given by the inspiration of God to be the standard of faith and life.⁵

⁵2 Timothy 3:16.

3. The books commonly called the Apocrypha were not given by divine inspiration and so are not part of the canon or standard of the Scriptures. Therefore, they have no authority for the church of God and are not to be recognized or used in any way different from other human writings.⁶

⁶Luke 24:27, 44; Romans 3:2.

4. The authority of the Holy Scriptures obligates belief in them. This authority does not depend on the testimony of any person or church but on God the author alone, who is truth itself. Therefore, the Scriptures are to be received because they are the Word of God.⁷

⁷2 Peter 1:19–21; 2 Timothy 3:16; 1 Thessalonians 2:13; 1 John 5:9.

5. The testimony of the church of God may stir and persuade us to adopt a high and reverent respect for the Holy Scriptures. Moreover, the heavenliness of the contents, the power of the system of truth, the majesty of the style, the harmony of all the parts, the central focus on giving all glory to God, the full revelation of the only way of salvation, and many other incomparable qualities and complete perfections, all provide abundant evidence that the Scriptures are the Word of God. Even so, our full persuasion and assurance of the infallible truth and divine authority of the Scriptures comes from the internal work of the Holy Spirit bearing witness by and with the Word in our hearts.⁸

⁸John 16:13,14; 1 Corinthians 2:10–12; 1 John 2:20, 27.

6. The whole counsel of God concerning everything essential for his own glory and man's salvation, faith, and life is either explicitly stated or by necessary inference contained in the Holy Scriptures. Nothing is ever to be added to the Scriptures, either by new revelation of the Spirit or by human traditions.⁹

Nevertheless, we acknowledge that the inward illumination of the Spirit of God is necessary for a saving understanding of what is revealed in the Word.¹⁰ We recognize that some circumstances concerning the worship of God and government of the church are common to human actions and organizations and are to be ordered by the light of nature and Christian wisdom, following the general rules of the Word, which must always be observed.¹¹

⁹2 Timothy 3:15–17; Galatians 1:8,9. ¹⁰John 6:45; 1 Corinthians 2:9–12. ¹¹1 Corinthians 11:13, 14; 1 Corinthians 14:26, 40.

7. Some things in Scripture are clearer than others, and some people understand the teachings more clearly than others.¹² However, the things that must be known, believed, and obeyed for salvation are so clearly set forth and explained in one part of Scripture or another that both the educated and uneducated may achieve a sufficient understanding of them by properly using ordinary measures.¹³

¹²2 Peter 3:16. ¹³Psalm 19:7; Psalm 119:130.

8. The Old Testament was written in Hebrew, the native language of the ancient people of God.¹⁴ The New Testament was written in Greek, which at the time it was written was most widely known to the nations. These Testaments were inspired directly by God and by his unique care and providence were kept pure down through the ages. They are therefore true and authoritative^a, so that in all religious controversies the church must make their ultimate appeal to them.¹⁵ All God's people have a right to and a claim on the Scriptures and are commanded in the fear of God to read¹⁶ and search

them.¹⁷ Not all of God's people know these original languages, so the Scriptures are to be translated into the common language of every nation to which they come.¹⁸ In this way the Word of God may dwell richly in all, so that they may worship him in an acceptable manner and through patience and the comfort of the Scriptures may have hope.¹⁹

^a*authentical* ¹⁴Romans 3:2. ¹⁵Isaiah 8:20. ¹⁶Acts 15:15. ¹⁷John 5:39. ¹⁸1 Corinthians 14:6, 9, 11, 12, 24, 28. ¹⁹Colossians 3:16.

9. The infallible rule for interpreting Scripture is the Scripture itself. Therefore, when there is a question about the true and full meaning^c of any part of Scripture (and each passage has only one meaning, not many), it must be understood in light of other passages that speak more clearly.²⁰

^csense

²⁰2 Peter 1:20, 21; Acts 15:15, 16.

10. The supreme judge for deciding all religious controversies and for evaluating all decrees of councils, opinions of ancient writers, human teachings, and individual interpretations^d, and in whose judgment we are to rest, is nothing but the Holy Scripture delivered by the Spirit. In this Scripture our faith finds its final word.²¹

^d*private spirits* ²¹Matthew 22:29, 31, 32; Ephesians 2:20; Acts 28:23.

Chapter 2 - God and the Holy Trinity

1. The Lord our God is one, the only living and true God.¹ He is selfexistent² and infinite in being and perfection. His essence cannot be understood by anyone but him.³ He is a perfectly pure spirit.⁴ He is invisible and has no body, parts, or changeable emotions.^a He alone has immortality, dwelling in light that no one can approach.⁵ He is unchangeable,⁶ immense,^{b,7} eternal,⁸ incomprehensible, almighty,⁹ in every way infinite, absolutely holy,¹⁰ perfectly wise, wholly free, completely absolute. He works all things according to the counsel of his own unchangeable and completely righteous will¹¹ for his own glory.¹² He is most loving, gracious, merciful, and patient. He overflows with goodness and truth, forgiving iniquity, transgression, and sin. He rewards those who seek him diligently.¹³ At the same time, he is perfectly just and terrifying in his judgments.¹⁴ He hates all sin¹⁵ and will certainly not clear the guilty.¹⁶

^apassions

^btranscends all space

¹1 Corinthians 8:4, 6; Deuteronomy 6:4. ²Jeremiah 10:10; Isaiah 48:12. ³Exodus 3:14. ⁴John 4:24. ⁵1 Timothy 1:17; Deuteronomy 4:15, 16. ⁶Malachi 3:6. ⁷1 Kings 8:27; Jeremiah 23:23. ⁸Psalm 90:2. ⁹Genesis 17:1. ¹⁰Isaiah 6:3. ¹¹Psalm 115:3; Isaiah 46:10. ¹²Proverbs 16:4; Romans 11:36. ¹³Exodus 34:6, 7; Hebrews 11:6. ¹⁴Nehemiah 9:32, 33. ¹⁵Psalm 5:5, 6. ¹⁶Exodus 34:7; Nahum 1:2, 3.

2. God has all life,¹⁷ glory,¹⁸ goodness,¹⁹ and blessedness in and of himself; he alone is all-sufficient in himself. He does not need any creature he has

made nor does he derive any glory from them.²⁰ Instead, he demonstrates his own glory in them, by them, to them, and upon them. He alone is the source of all being, and everything is from him, through him, and to him.²¹ He has absolute sovereign rule over all creatures, to act through them, for them, or upon them as he pleases.²² In his sight everything is open and visible.²³ His knowledge is infinite and infallible. It does not depend upon any creature, so for him nothing is contingent or uncertain.²⁴ He is absolutely holy in all his plans, in all his works,²⁵ and in all his commands. Angels and human beings owe to him all the worship,²⁶ service, or obedience that creatures owe to the Creator and whatever else he is pleased to require of them.

¹⁷John 5:26. ¹⁸Psalm 148:13. ¹⁹Psalm 119:68. ²⁰Job 22:2, 3. ²¹Romans 11:34–36. ²²Daniel 4:25, 34, 35. ²³Hebrews 4:13. ²⁴Ezekiel 11:5; Acts 15:18. ²⁵Psalm 145:17. ²⁶Revelation 5:12–14.

3. This divine and infinite Being consists of three real persons,^c the Father, the Word or Son, and the Holy Spirit.²⁷ These three have the same substance, power, and eternity, each having the whole divine essence without this essence being divided.²⁸ The Father is not derived from anyone, neither begotten nor proceeding. The Son is eternally begotten of the Father.²⁹ The Holy Spirit proceeds from the Father and the Son.³⁰ All three are infinite and without beginning and are therefore only one God, who is not to be divided in nature and being. Yet these three are distinguished by several distinctive characteristics and personal relations. This truth of the Trinity is the foundation of all of our fellowship with God and of our comforting dependence on him.

^c*subsistences*, or individual instances of a given essence ²⁷1 John 5:7; Matthew 28:19; 2 Corinthians 13:14. ²⁸Exodus 3:14; John 14:11; 1 Corinthians 8:6. ²⁹John 1:14,18. ³⁰John 15:26; Galatians 4:6.

Chapter 3 - God's Decree

1. From all eternity God decreed everything that occurs, without reference to anything outside himself.¹ He did this by the perfectly wise and holy counsel of his own will, freely and unchangeably. Yet God did this in such a way that he is neither the author of sin nor has fellowship with any in their sin.² This decree does not violate the will of the creature or take away the free working or contingency of second causes. On the contrary, these are established by God's decree.³ In this decree God's wisdom is displayed in directing all things, and his power and faithfulness are demonstrated in accomplishing his decree.⁴

¹Isaiah 46:10; Ephesians 1:11; Hebrews 6:17; Romans 9:15, 18. ²James 1:13; 1 John 1:5. ³Acts 4:27, 28; John 19:11. ⁴Numbers 23:19; Ephesians 1:3–5.

2. God knows everything that could happen under any given conditions.⁵ However, his decree of anything is not based on foreseeing it in the future or foreseeing that it would occur under such conditions.⁶

⁵Acts 15:18. ⁶Romans 9:11, 13, 16, 18.

3. By God's decree, and for the demonstration of his glory, some human beings and angels are predestined (or foreordained) to eternal life through Jesus Christ,⁷ to the praise of his glorious grace.⁸ Others are left to live in their sin, leading to their just condemnation, to the praise of his glorious justice.⁹

⁷1 Timothy 5:21; Matthew 25:34. ⁸Ephesians 1:5, 6. ⁹Romans 9:22, 23; Jude 4.

4. These predestined and foreordained angels and people are individually and unchangeably designated, and their number is so certain and definite that it cannot be either increased or decreased.¹⁰

¹⁰2 Timothy 2:19; John 13:18.

5. Those people who are predestined to life were chosen by God before the foundation of the world, according to his eternal and unchangeable purpose and the secret counsel and good pleasure of his will. He chose them in Christ for eternal glory, purely as a result of his free grace and love,¹¹ without anything else about them serving as a condition or cause moving him to do so.¹²

¹¹Ephesians 1:4, 9, 11; Romans 8:30; 2 Timothy 1:9; 1 Thessalonians 5:9. ¹²Romans 9:13, 16; Ephesians 2:5, 12.

6. Just as God has appointed the elect to glory, so he has by the eternal and completely free purpose of his will foreordained all the means.¹³ Therefore, those who are elected, being fallen in Adam, are redeemed by Christ¹⁴ and effectually called to faith in Christ by his Spirit working at the appropriate time. They are justified, adopted, sanctified,¹⁵ and kept by his power through faith to salvation.¹⁶ No one but the elect are redeemed by Christ, or effectually called, justified, adopted, sanctified, and saved.¹⁷

¹³1 Peter 1:2; 2 Thessalonians 2:13. ¹⁴1 Thessalonians 5:9, 10. ¹⁵Romans 8:30; 2 Thessalonians 2:13. ¹⁶1 Peter 1:5. ¹⁷John 10:26; 17:9; 6:64.

7. The doctrine of the high mystery of predestination is to be handled with special prudence and care so that those heeding the will of God revealed in his Word and obeying him may be assured of their eternal election by the certainty of their effectual calling.¹⁸ In this way this doctrine will give reasons for praise,¹⁹ reverence, and admiration of God, as well as humility,²⁰ diligence and rich comfort to all who sincerely obey the gospel.²¹

¹⁸1 Thessalonians 1:4, 5; 2 Peter 1:10. ¹⁹Ephesians 1:6; Romans 11:33. ²⁰Romans 11:5, 6, 20. ²¹Luke 10:20.

Chapter 4 - Creation

1. In the beginning God the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit¹ was pleased to create or make the world and all things in it, both visible and invisible, in a six-day period, and all very good.² He did this to manifest the glory of his eternal power, wisdom, and goodness.³

¹John 1:2, 3; Hebrews 1:2; Job 26:13. ²Colossians 1:16; Genesis 1:31. ³Romans 1:20.

2. After God had made all the other creatures, he created humanity. He made them male and female,⁴ with rational and immortal souls,⁵ thereby making them suited to that life lived unto God for which they were created. They were made in the image of God, being endowed with knowledge, righteousness, and true holiness.⁶ They had the law of God written in their hearts⁷ and the power to fulfill it. Even so, they could still transgress the law, because they were left to the liberty of their own will, which was subject to change.⁸

⁴Genesis 1:27. ⁵Genesis 2:7. ⁶Ecclesiastes 7:29; Genesis 1:26. ⁷Romans 2:14, 15. ⁸Genesis 3:6.

3. In addition to the law written in their hearts, they received a command not to eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.⁹ As long as they obeyed this command, they were happy in their communion with God and had dominion over the creatures.¹⁰

⁹Genesis 2:17; ¹⁰Genesis 1:26, 28.

Chapter 5 - Divine Providence

1. God the good Creator of all things, in his infinite power and wisdom, upholds, directs, arranges, and governs all creatures and things,¹ from the greatest to the least,² by his perfectly wise and holy providence, to the purpose for which they were created. He governs according to his infallible foreknowledge and the free and unchangeable counsel of his own will. His providence leads to the praise of the glory of his wisdom, power, justice, infinite goodness, and mercy.³

¹Hebrews 1:3; Job 38:11; Isaiah 46:10, 11; Psalms 135:6. ²Matthew 10:29–31. ³Ephesians 1:11.

2. All things come to pass unchangeably and certainly in relation to the foreknowledge and decree of God,⁴ who is the first cause. Thus, nothing happens to anyone by chance or outside of God's providence.⁵ Yet by the same providence God arranges all things to occur according to the nature of second causes, either necessarily, freely, or in response to other causes.⁶

⁴Acts 2:23. ⁵Proverbs 16:33. ⁶Genesis 8:22.

3. In his ordinary providence, God makes use of means,⁷ though he is free to work apart from them,⁸ beyond them,⁹ and contrary to them¹⁰ at his pleasure.

⁷Acts 27:31, 44; Isaiah 55:10, 11. ⁸Hosea 1:7. ⁹Romans 4:19–21. ¹⁰Daniel 3:27.

4. The almighty power, unsearchable wisdom, and infinite goodness of God are so thoroughly demonstrated in his providence, that his sovereign plan includes even the first fall and every other sinful action both of angels and humans.¹¹ God's providence over sinful actions does not occur by simple permission. Instead, God most wisely and powerfully limits and in other

ways arranges and governs sinful actions.¹² Through a complex arrangement of methods he governs sinful actions to accomplish his perfectly holy purposes.¹³ Yet he does this in such a way that the sinfulness of their acts arises only from the creatures and not from God. Because God is altogether holy and righteous, he can neither originate nor approve of sin.¹⁴

¹¹Romans 11:32–34; 2 Samuel 24:1, 1 Chronicles 21:1. ¹²2 Kings 19:28; Psalms 76:10. ¹³Genesis 50:20; Isaiah 10:6, 7, 12. ¹⁴Psalms 50:21; 1 John 2:16.

5. The perfectly wise, righteous, and gracious God often allows his own children for a time to experience a variety of temptations and the sinfulness of their own hearts. He does this to chastise them for their former sins or to make them aware of the hidden strength of the corruption and deceitfulness of their hearts so that they may be humbled. He also does this to lead them to a closer and more constant dependence on him to sustain them, to make them more cautious about all future circumstances that may lead to sin, and for other just and holy purposes.¹⁵ So whatever happens to any of his elect happens by his appointment, for his glory, and for their good.¹⁶

¹⁵2 Chronicles 32:25, 26, 31; 2 Corinthians 12:7–9. ¹⁶Romans 8:28.

6. God, as the righteous judge, sometimes blinds and hardens wicked and ungodly people because of their sins.¹⁷ He withholds his grace from them, by which they could have been enlightened in their understanding and had their hearts renewed.¹⁸ Not only that, but sometimes he also takes away the gifts they already had¹⁹ and exposes them to situations that their corrupt natures turn into opportunities for sin.²⁰ Moreover, he gives them over to their own lusts, the temptations of the world, and the power of Satan,²¹ so that they harden themselves in response to the same influences that God uses to soften others.²²

¹⁷Romans 1:24–26, 28; Romans 11:7, 8. ¹⁸Deuteronomy 29:4. ¹⁹Matthew 13:12. ²⁰Deuteronomy 2:30; 2 Kings 8:12, 13. ²¹Psalms 81:11, 12; 2 Thessalonians 2:10–12. ²²Exodus 8:15, 32; Isaiah 6:9, 10; 1 Peter 2:7, 8.

7. The providence of God in a general way includes all creatures, but in a special way it takes care of his church and arranges all things to its good.²³

²³1 Timothy 4:10; Amos 9:8, 9; Isaiah 43:3–5.

Chapter 6 - The Fall of Mankind, and Sin and Its Punishment

1. God created humanity upright and perfect. He gave them a righteous law that would have led to life if they had kept it but threatened death if they broke it.¹ Yet they did not remain for long in this position of honor. Satan used the craftiness of the serpent to seduce Eve, who then seduced Adam. Adam acted without any outside compulsion and deliberately transgressed the law of their creation and the command given to them by eating the forbidden fruit.² God was pleased, in keeping with his wise and holy

counsel, to permit this act, because he had purposed to direct it for his own glory.

¹Genesis 2:16, 17. ²Genesis 3:12, 13; 2 Corinthians 11:3.

2. By this sin our first parents fell from their original righteousness and communion with God. We fell in them, and through this, death came upon all.³ All became dead in sin⁴ and completely defiled in all the capabilities and parts of soul and body.⁵

³Romans 3:23. ⁴Romans 5:12ff. ⁵Titus 1:15; Genesis 6:5; Jeremiah 17:9; Romans 3:10–19.

3. By God's appointment, they were the root and the representatives of the whole human race. Because of this, the guilt of their sin was accounted, and their corrupt nature passed on, to all their offspring who descended from them by ordinary procreation.⁶ Their descendants are now conceived in sin⁷ and are by nature children of wrath,⁸ the servants of sin, and partakers of death⁹ and all other miseries—spiritual, temporal, and eternal—unless the Lord Jesus sets them free.¹⁰

⁶Romans 5:12–19; 1 Corinthians 15:21, 22, 45, 49. ⁷Psalms 51:5; Job 14:4. ⁸Ephesians 2:3. ⁹Romans 6:20; 5:12. ¹⁰Hebrews 2:14, 15; 1 Thessalonians 1:10.

4. All actual transgressions arise from this first corruption.¹¹ By it we are thoroughly biased against, and disabled and antagonistic toward all that is good, and we are completely inclined toward all that is evil.¹²

¹¹James 1:14, 15; Matthew 15:19. ¹²Romans 8:7; Colossians 1:21.

5. During this life, this corruption of nature remains in those who are regenerated.¹³ Even though it is pardoned and put to death through Christ, yet both this corruption of nature and all actions arising from it are truly and actually sin.¹⁴

¹³Romans 7:18,23; Ecclesiastes 7:20; 1 John 1:8. ¹⁴Romans 7:23–25; Galatians 5:17.

Chapter 7 - God's Covenant

1. Though rational creatures are responsible to obey God as their Creator, the distance between God and these creatures is so great that they could never have attained the reward of life except by God's voluntary condescension. He has been pleased to express this through a covenant framework.¹

¹Luke 17:10; Job 35:7, 8.

2. Since humanity brought itself under the curse of the law by its fall, it pleased the Lord to make a covenant of grace.² In this covenant he freely offers to sinners life and salvation through Jesus Christ. On their part he requires faith in him, that they may be saved,³ and promises to give his Holy

Spirit to all who are ordained to eternal life, to make them willing and able to believe.⁴

²Genesis 2:17; Galatians 3:10; Romans 3:20, 21. ³Romans 8:3; Mark 16:15, 16; John 3:16. ⁴Ezekiel 36:26, 27; John 6:44, 45; Psalms 110:3.

3. This covenant is revealed in the gospel. It was revealed first of all to Adam in the promise of salvation through the seed of the woman.⁵ After that, it was revealed step by step until the full revelation of it was completed in the New Testament.⁶ This covenant is based on the eternal covenant transaction between the Father and the Son concerning the redemption of the elect.⁷ Only through the grace of this covenant have those saved from among the descendants of fallen Adam obtained life and blessed immortality. Humanity is now utterly incapable of being accepted by God on the same terms on which Adam was accepted in his state of innocence.⁸

⁵Genesis 3:15. ⁶Hebrews 1:1. ⁷2 Timothy 1:9; Titus 1:2; ⁸Hebrews 11:6, 13; Romans 4:1, 2ff.; Acts 4:12; John 8:56.

Chapter 8 - Christ the Mediator

1. God was pleased, in his eternal purpose, to choose and ordain the Lord Jesus, his only begotten Son, according to the covenant made between them, to be the mediator between God and humanity.¹ God chose him to be prophet,² priest,³ and king,⁴ and to be head and savior of the church,⁵ the heir of all things,⁶ and judge of the world.⁷ From all eternity, God gave to the Son a people to be his offspring. In time these people would be redeemed, called, justified, sanctified, and glorified by him.⁸

¹Isaiah 42:1; 1 Peter 1:19, 20. ²Acts 3:22. ³Hebrews 5:5, 6. ⁴Psalms 2:6; Luke 1:33. ⁵Ephesians 1:22, 23. ⁶Hebrews 1:2. ⁷Acts 17:31. ⁸Isaiah 53:10; John 17:6; Romans 8:30.

2. The Son of God, the second person of the Holy Trinity, is truly and eternally God. He is the brightness of the Father's glory, the same in substance and equal with him. He made the world and sustains and governs everything he has made. When the fullness of time came, he took upon himself human nature, with all the essential properties and common weaknesses of it⁹ but without sin.¹⁰ He was conceived by the Holy Spirit in the womb of the Virgin Mary. The Holy Spirit came down upon her, and the power of the Most High overshadowed her. Thus, he was born of a woman from the tribe of Judah, a descendant of Abraham and David in fulfillment of the Scriptures.¹¹ Two whole, perfect, and distinct natures were inseparably joined together in one person, without converting one into the other or mixing them together to produce a different or blended nature. This person is truly God and truly man, yet one Christ, the only mediator between God and humanity.¹²

⁹John 1:14; Galatians 4;4. ¹⁰Romans 8:3; Hebrews 2:14, 16, 17; Hebrews 4:15. ¹¹Matthew 1:22, 23; Luke 1:27, 31, 35. ¹²Romans 9:5; 1 Timothy 2:5.

3. The Lord Jesus, in his human nature united in this way to the divine in the person of the Son, was sanctified and anointed with the Holy Spirit beyond measure.¹³ He had in himself all the treasures of wisdom and

knowledge.¹⁴ The Father was pleased to make all fullness dwell in him¹⁵ so that—being holy, harmless, undefiled,¹⁶ and full of grace and truth¹⁷—he was thoroughly qualified to carry out the office of mediator and guarantor.¹⁸ He did not take this office upon himself but was called to it by his Father,¹⁹ who put all power and judgment in his hand and commanded him to carry them out.²⁰

¹³Psalms 45:7; Acts 10:38; John 3:34. ¹⁴Colossians 2:3. ¹⁵Colossians 1:19. ¹⁶Hebrews 7:26. ¹⁷John 1:14. ¹⁸Hebrews 7:22. ¹⁹Hebrews 5:5. ²⁰John 5:22, 27; Matthew 28:18; Acts 2:36.

4. The Lord Jesus most willingly undertook this office.²¹ To discharge it, he was born under the law²² and perfectly fulfilled it. He also experienced the punishment that we deserved and that we should have endured and suffered.²³ He was made sin and a curse for us.²⁴ He endured extremely heavy sorrows in his soul and extremely painful sufferings in his body.²⁵ He was crucified and died and remained in a state of death, yet his body did not decay.²⁶ On the third day he arose from the dead²⁷ with the same body in which he suffered.²⁸ In this body he also ascended into heaven,²⁹ where he sits at the right hand of his Father, interceding.³⁰ He will return to judge men and angels at the end of the age.³¹

²¹Psalms 40:7, 8; Hebrews 10:5–10; John 10:18. ²²Gal 4:4; Matthew
3:15. ²³Galatians 3:13; Isaiah 53:6; 1 Peter 3:18. ²⁴2 Corinthians
5:21. ²⁵Matthew 26:37, 38; Luke 22:44; Matthew 27:46. ²⁶Acts 13:37. ²⁷1
Corinthians 15:3, 4. ²⁸John 20:25, 27. ²⁹Mark 16:19; Acts 1:9–11. ³⁰Romans
8:34; Hebrews 9:24. ³¹Acts 10:42; Romans 14:9, 10; Acts 1:11; 2 Peter 2:4.

5. The Lord Jesus has fully satisfied the justice of God, obtained reconciliation, and purchased an everlasting inheritance in the kingdom of heaven for all those given to him by the Father.³² He has accomplished these things by his perfect obedience and sacrifice of himself, which he once for all offered up to God through the eternal Spirit.³³

³²John 17:2; Hebrews 9:15. ³³Hebrews 9:14; Hebrews 10:14; Romans 3:25, 26.

6. The price of redemption was not actually paid by Christ till after his incarnation. Yet the virtue, efficacy, and benefit of it was imparted to the elect in every age since the beginning of the world, in and by those promises, types, and sacrifices that revealed him and pointed to him as the seed that would bruise the serpent's head³⁴ and the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.³⁵ He is the same yesterday and today and forever.³⁶

³⁴1 Corinthians 4:10; Hebrews 4:2; 1 Peter 1:10, 11. ³⁵Revelation 13:8. ³⁶Hebrews 13:8.

7. In his work of mediation, Christ acts according to both natures, by each nature doing what is appropriate to itself. Even so, because of the unity of the person, that which is appropriate to one nature is sometimes in Scripture attributed to the person under the designation of the other nature.³⁷

³⁷John 3:13; Acts 20:28.

8. To all those for whom Christ has obtained eternal redemption, he certainly and effectually applies and imparts it. He intercedes for them,³⁸ unites them to himself by his Spirit, and reveals to them in and by his Word the mystery of salvation. He persuades them to believe and obey³⁹ and governs their hearts by his Word and Spirit.⁴⁰ He overcomes all their enemies by his almighty power and wisdom,⁴¹ using methods and ways that are perfectly consistent with his wonderful and unsearchable governance. All these things are by free and absolute grace, apart from any condition for obtaining it that is foreseen in them.⁴²

³⁸John 6:37; John 10:15, 16; John 17:9; Romans 5:10. ³⁹John
 17:6; Ephesians 1:9; 1 John 5:20. ⁴⁰Romans 8:9, 14. ⁴¹Psalms 110:1; 1
 Corinthians 15:25, 26. ⁴²John 3:8; Ephesians 1:8.

9. This office of mediator between God and humanity is appropriate for Christ alone, who is the prophet, priest, and king of the church of God. This office may not be transferred from him to anyone else, either in whole or in part.⁴³

⁴³1 Timothy 2:5.

10. The number and character of these offices is essential. Because we are ignorant, we need his prophetic office.⁴⁴ Because we are alienated from God and imperfect in the best of our service, we need his priestly office to reconcile us and present us to God as acceptable.⁴⁵ Because we are hostile and utterly unable to return to God, and so that we can be rescued and made secure from our spiritual enemies, we need his kingly office to convince, subdue, draw, sustain, deliver, and preserve us for his heavenly kingdom.⁴⁶

⁴⁴John 1:18. ⁴⁵Colossians 1:21; Galatians 5:17. ⁴⁶John 16:8; Psalms 110:3; Luke 1:74, 75.

Chapter 9 - Free Will

1. God has endowed human will with natural liberty and power to act on choices so that it is neither forced nor inherently bound by nature to do good or evil.¹

¹Matthew 17:12; James 1:14; Deuteronomy 30:19.

2. Humanity in the state of innocence had freedom and power to will and to do what was good and well-pleasing to God.^2 Yet this condition was unstable, so that humanity could fall from it.³

²Ecclesiastes 7:29. ³Genesis 3:6.

3. Humanity, by falling into a state of sin, has completely lost all ability to choose any spiritual good that accompanies salvation.⁴ Thus, people in their natural^a state are absolutely opposed to spiritual good and dead in sin,⁵ so that they cannot convert themselves by their own strength or prepare themselves for conversion.⁶

^awithout the Spirit ⁴Romans 5:6; Romans 8:7. ⁵Ephesians 2:1, 5. ⁶Titus 3:3–5; John 6:44. 4. When God converts sinners and transforms them into the state of grace, he frees them from their natural bondage to sin⁷ and by his grace alone enables them to will and to do freely what is spiritually good.⁸ Yet because of their remaining corruption, they do not perfectly nor exclusively will what is good but also will what is evil.⁹

⁷Colossians 1:13; John 8:36. ⁸Philippians 2:13. ⁹Romans 7:15, 18, 19, 21, 23.

5. Only in the state of glory is the will made perfectly and unchangeably free toward good alone.¹⁰

¹⁰Ephesians 4:13.

Chapter 10 - Effectual Calling

1. In God's appointed and acceptable time, he is pleased to call effectually,¹ by his Word and Spirit, those he has predestined to life. He calls them out of their natural state of sin and death to grace and salvation by Jesus Christ.² He enlightens their minds spiritually and savingly to understand the things of God.³ He takes away their heart of stone and gives them a heart of flesh.⁴ He renews their wills and by his almighty power turns them to good and effectually draws them to Jesus Christ.⁵ Yet he does all this in such a way that they come completely freely, since they are made willing by his grace.⁶

¹Romans 8:30; Romans 11:7; Ephesians 1:10, 11; 2 Thessalonians 2:13, 14. ²Ephesians 2:1–6. ³Acts 26:18; Ephesians 1:17, 18. ⁴Ezekiel 36:26. ⁵Deuteronomy 30:6; Ezekiel 36:27; Ephesians 1:19. ⁶Psalm 110:3; Song of Solomon 1:4.

2. This effectual call flows from God's free and special grace alone, not from anything at all foreseen in those called. Neither does the call arise from any power or action on their part;⁷ they are totally passive in it. They are dead in sins and trespasses until they are made alive and renewed by the Holy Spirit.⁸ By this they are enabled to answer this call and to embrace the grace offered and conveyed in it. This response is enabled by a power that is no less than that which raised Christ from the dead.⁹

⁷2 Timothy 1:9; Ephesians 2:8. ⁸1 Corinthians 2:14; Ephesians 2:5; John 5:25. ⁹Ephesians 1:19, 20.

3. Elect infants dying in infancy are regenerated and saved by Christ through the Spirit,¹⁰ who works when and where and how he pleases.¹¹ The same is true of every elect person who is incapable of being outwardly called by the ministry of the Word.

¹⁰John 3:3, 5, 6. ¹¹John 3:8.

4. Those who are not elected will not and cannot truly come to Christ and therefore cannot be saved, because they are not effectually drawn by the Father.¹² They may even be called by the ministry of the Word and may receive some ordinary working of the Spirit without being saved.¹³ Much less can any be saved who do not receive the Christian religion, no matter

how diligently they live their lives according to the light of nature and the teachings of the religion they profess.¹⁴

¹²John 6:44, 45, 65; 1 John 2:24, 25. ¹³Matthew 22:14; Matthew 13:20, 21; Hebrews 6:4, 5. ¹⁴Acts 4:12; John 4:22; John 17:3.

Chapter 11- Justification

1. Those God effectually calls he also freely justifies.¹ He does this, not by infusing righteousness into them but by pardoning their sins and accounting and accepting them as righteous.² He does this for Christ's sake alone and not for anything produced in them or done by them.³ He does not impute faith itself, the act of believing, or any other gospel obedience to them as their righteousness. Instead, he imputes Christ's active obedience to the whole law and passive obedience in his death as their whole and only righteousness by faith.⁴ This faith is not self-generated; it is the gift of God.⁵

¹Romans 3:24; 8:30. ²Romans 4:5–8; Ephesians 1:7. ³1 Corinthians 1:30, 31; Romans 5:17–19. ⁴Philippians 3:8, 9; Ephesians 2:8–10. ⁵John 1:12; Romans 5:17.

2. Faith that receives and rests on Christ and his righteousness is the only instrument of justification.⁶ Yet it does not occur by itself in the person justified, but it is always accompanied by every other saving grace. It is not a dead faith but works through love.⁷

⁶Romans 3:28. ⁷Galatians 5:6; James 2:17, 22, 26.

3. By his obedience and death, Christ fully paid the debt of all those who are justified. He endured in their place the penalty they deserved. By this sacrifice of himself in his bloodshed on the cross, he legitimately, really, and fully satisfied God's justice on their behalf.⁸ Yet their justification is based entirely on free grace, because he was given by the Father for them, and his obedience and satisfaction were accepted in their place. These things were done freely, not because of anything in them,⁹ so that both the exact justice and the rich grace of God would be glorified in the justification of sinners.¹⁰

⁸Hebrews 10:14; 1 Peter 1:18, 19; Isaiah 53:5, 6. ⁹Romans 8:32; 2 Corinthians 5:21. ¹⁰Romans 3:26; Ephesians 1:6,7; 2:7.

4. From all eternity God decreed to justify all the elect,¹¹ and in the fullness of time Christ died for their sins and rose again for their justification.¹² Nevertheless, they are not justified personally until the Holy Spirit actually applies Christ to them at the proper time.¹³

¹¹Galatians 3:8; 1 Peter 1:2; 1 Timothy 2:6. ¹²Romans 4:25. ¹³Colossians 1:21, 22; Titus 3:4–7.

5. God continues to forgive the sins of those who are justified.¹⁴ Even though they can never fall from a state of justification,¹⁵ they may fall under God's fatherly displeasure because of their sins.¹⁶ In that condition they will not usually have the light of his face restored to them until they humble themselves, confess their sins, plead for pardon, and renew their faith and repentance.¹⁷

¹⁴Matthew 6:12; 1 John 1:7, 9. ¹⁵John 10:28. ¹⁶Psalms 89:31–33. ¹⁷Psalms 32:5; Psalms 51; Matthew 26:75.

6. In all these ways, the justification of believers under the Old Testament was exactly the same as the justification of believers under the New Testament.¹⁸

¹⁸Galatians 3:9; Romans 4:22–24.

Chapter 12 - Adoption

1. God has granted that all those who are justified would receive the grace of adoption, in and for the sake of his only Son Jesus Christ.¹ By this they are counted among the children of God and enjoy the freedom and privileges of that relationship.² They inherit his name,³ receive the spirit of adoption,⁴ have access to the throne of grace with boldness, and are enabled to cry "Abba, Father!"⁵ They are given compassion,⁶ protected,⁷ provided for,⁸ and chastened by him as a father.⁹ Yet they are never cast off¹⁰ but are sealed for the day of redemption¹¹ and inherit the promises as heirs of everlasting salvation.¹²

¹Ephesians 1:5; Galatians 4:4, 5. ²John 1:12; Romans 8:17. ³2 Corinthians 6:18; Revelation 3:12. ⁴Romans 8:15. ⁵Galatians 4:6; Ephesians 2:18. ⁶Psalms 103:13. ⁷Proverbs 14:26. ⁸1 Peter 5:7. ⁹Hebrews 12:6. ¹⁰Isaiah 54:8, 9; Lamentations 3:31. ¹¹Ephesians 4:30. ¹²Hebrews 1:14; 6:12.

Chapter 13 - Sanctification

1. Those who are united to Christ and effectually called and regenerated have a new heart and a new spirit created in them through the power of Christ's death and resurrection. They are also further sanctified, really and personally,¹ through the same power, by his Word and Spirit dwelling in them.² The dominion of the whole body of sin is destroyed,³ and the various evil desires that arise from it are more and more weakened and put to death.⁴ At the same time, those called and regenerated are more and more enlivened and strengthened in all saving graces⁵ so that they practice true holiness, without which no one will see the Lord.⁶

¹Acts 20:32; Romans 6:5, 6. ²John 17:17; Ephesians 3:16–19; 1 Thessalonians 5:21–23. ³Romans 6:14. ⁴Galatians 5:24. ⁵Colossians 1:11. ⁶2 Corinthians 7:1; Hebrews 12:14.

2. This sanctification extends throughout the whole person,⁷ though it is never completed in this life. Some corruption remains in every part.⁸ From this arises a continual and irreconcilable war, with the desires of the flesh against the Spirit and the Spirit against the flesh.⁹

⁷1 Thessalonians 5:23. ⁸Romans 7:18, 23. ⁹Galatians 5:17; 1 Peter 2:11.

3. In this war, the remaining corruption may greatly prevail for a time.¹⁰ Yet through the continual supply of strength from the sanctifying Spirit of Christ, the regenerate part overcomes.¹¹ So the saints grow in grace, perfecting holiness in the fear of God. They pursue a heavenly life, in gospel

obedience to all the commands that Christ as Head and King has given them in his Word. $^{\rm 12}$

¹⁰Romans 7:23. ¹¹Romans 6:14. ¹²Ephesians 4:15, 16; 2 Corinthians 3:18; 2 Corinthians 7:1.

Chapter 14 - Saving Faith

1. The grace of faith, by which the elect are enabled to believe so that their souls are saved, is the work of the Spirit of Christ in their hearts.¹ Faith is ordinarily produced by the ministry of the Word.² By this same ministry and by the administration of baptism and the Lord's supper, prayer, and other means appointed by God, faith is increased and strengthened.³

¹2 Corinthians 4:13; Ephesians 2:8. ²Romans 10:14, 17. ³Luke 17:5; 1 Peter 2:2; Acts 20:32.

2. By this faith Christians believe to be true everything revealed in the Word, recognizing it as the authority of God himself.⁴ They also perceive that the Word is more excellent than every other writing and everything else in the world,⁵ because it displays the glory of God in his attributes, the excellence of Christ in his nature and offices, and the power and fullness of the Holy Spirit in his activities and operations. So they are enabled to entrust their souls to the truth believed.⁶ They respond differently according to the content of each particular passage—obeying the commands,⁷ trembling at the threatenings,⁸ and embracing the promises of God for this life and the one to come.⁹ But the principal acts of saving faith focus directly on Christ—accepting, receiving, and resting upon him alone for justification, sanctification, and eternal life, by virtue of the covenant of grace.¹⁰

⁴Acts 24:14. ⁵Psalms 27:7–10; Psalms 119:72. ⁶2 Timothy 1:12. ⁷John 14:14. ⁸Isaiah 66:2. ⁹Hebrews 11:13. ¹⁰John 1:12; Acts 16:31; Galatians 2:20; Acts 15:11.

3. This faith may exist in varying degrees so that it may be either weak or strong.¹¹ Yet even in its weakest form, it is different in kind or nature (like all other saving graces) from the faith and common grace of temporary believers.¹² Therefore, faith may often be attacked and weakened, but it gains the victory.¹³ It matures in many to the point that they attain full assurance through Christ,¹⁴ who is both the founder and perfecter of our faith.¹⁵

¹¹Hebrews 5:13, 14; Matthew 6:30; Romans 4:19, 20. ¹²2 Peter 1:1. ¹³Ephesians 6:16; 1 John 5:4, 5. ¹⁴Hebrews 6:11, 12; Colossians 2:2. ¹⁵Hebrews 12:2.

Chapter 15 - Repentance to Life and Salvation

1. Some of the elect are converted after their early years, having lived in the natural^a state for a time and served various evil desires and pleasures. God gives these repentance to life as part of their effectual calling.¹

^awithout the Spirit ¹Titus 3:2–5.

2. There is no one who does good and does not \sin^2 Even the best may fall into great sins and offenses, through the power and deceitfulness of the corruption in them, along with the strength of temptation. Therefore, God has mercifully provided in the covenant of grace that believers who sin and fall will be renewed through repentance to salvation.³

²Ecclesiastes 7:20. ³Luke 22:31, 32.

3. This saving repentance is a gospel grace⁴ in which those who are made aware by the Holy Spirit of the many evils of their sin, by faith in Christ humble themselves for it with godly sorrow, hatred of it, and self-loathing.⁵ They pray for pardon and strength of grace and determine and endeavor by provisions from the Spirit to live before God in a well-pleasing way in everything.⁶

⁴Zechariah 12:10; Acts 11:18. ⁵Ezekiel 36:31; 2 Corinthians 7:11. ⁶Psalms 119:6, 128.

4. Repentance must continue throughout our lives, because of the body of death and its activities. So it is everyone's duty to repent of each specific, known sin specifically.⁷

⁷Luke 19:8; 1 Timothy 1:13, 15.

5. God has made full provision through Christ in the covenant of grace to preserve believers in their salvation. Thus, although there is no sin so small that it is undeserving of damnation,⁸ yet there is no sin so great that it will bring damnation on those who repent.⁹ This makes the constant preaching of repentance necessary.

⁸Romans 6:23. ⁹Isaiah 1:16–18; 55:7.

Chapter 16 - Good Works

1. Good works are only those works that God has commanded in his holy Word.¹ Works that do not have this warrant are invented by people out of blind zeal or on a pretense of good intentions and are not truly good.²

¹Micah 6:8; Hebrews 13:21. ²Matthew 15:9; Isaiah 29:13.

2. These good works, done in obedience to God's commandments, are the fruit and evidence of a true and living faith.³ Through good works believers express their thankfulness,⁴ strengthen their assurance,⁵ build up their brothers and sisters, adorn the profession of the gospel,⁶ stop the mouths of opponents, and glorify God.⁷ Believers are God's workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works,⁸ so that they bear fruit leading to holiness and have the outcome, eternal life.⁹

³James 2:18, 22. ⁴Psalms 116:12, 13. ⁵1 John 2:3, 5; 2 Peter 1:5– 11. ⁶Matthew 5:16. ⁷1 Timothy 6:1; 1 Peter 2:15; Philippians 1:11. ⁸Ephesians 2:10. ⁹Romans 6:22.

3. Their ability to do good works does not arise at all from themselves but entirely from the Spirit of Christ.¹⁰ To enable them to do good works, they

need—in addition to the graces they have already received—an actual influence of the same Holy Spirit to work in them to will and to do his good pleasure.¹¹ Yet this is no reason for them to grow negligent, as if they were not required to perform any duty without a special motion of the Spirit. Instead, they should be diligent to stir up the grace of God that is in them.¹²

¹⁰John 15:4, 5. ¹¹2 Corinthians 3:5; ¹²Philippians 2:13; Philippians 2:12; Hebrews 6:11, 12; Isaiah 64:7.

4. Those who attain the greatest heights of obedience possible in this life are far from being able to merit reward by going beyond duty^a or to do more than God requires. Instead, they fall short of much that is their duty to do.¹³

^a supererogate ¹³Job 9:2, 3; Galatians 5:17; Luke 17:10.

5. We cannot, even by our best works, merit pardon of sin or eternal life from God's hand, due to the huge disproportion between our works and the glory to come, and the infinite distance between us and God. By these works we can neither benefit God nor satisfy him for the debt of our former sins.¹⁴ When we have done all we can, we have only done our duty and are unprofitable servants. Since our good works are good, they must proceed from his Spirit;¹⁵ and since they are performed by us, they are defiled and mixed with so much weakness and imperfection that they cannot withstand the severity of God's punishment.¹⁶

¹⁴Romans 3:20; Ephesians 2:8, 9; Romans 4:6. ¹⁵Galatians 5:22, 23. ¹⁶Isaiah 64:6; Psalms 143:2.

6. Nevertheless, believers are accepted through Christ, and thus their good works are also accepted in him.¹⁷ This acceptance does not mean our good works are completely blameless and irreproachable in God's sight. Instead, God views them in his Son, and so he is pleased to accept and reward that which is sincere, even though it is accompanied by many weaknesses and imperfections.¹⁸

¹⁷Ephesians 1:6; 1 Peter 2:5. ¹⁸Matthew 25:21, 23; Hebrews 6:10.

7. Works done by unregenerate people may in themselves be commanded by God and useful to themselves and others.¹⁹ Yet they do not come from a heart purified by faith²⁰ and are not done in a right manner according to the Word²¹ nor with a right goal—the glory of God.²² Therefore, they are sinful and cannot please God. They cannot qualify anyone to receive grace from God,²³ and yet their neglect is even more sinful and displeasing to God.²⁴

¹⁹2 Kings 10:30; 1 Kings 21:27, 29. ²⁰Genesis 4:5; Hebrews 11:4, 6. ²¹1 Corinthians 13:1. ²²Matthew 6:2, 5. ²³Amos 5:21, 22; Romans 9:16; Titus 3:5. ²⁴Job 21:14, 15; Matthew 25:41–43.

Chapter 17 - The Perseverance of the Saints

1. Those God has accepted in the Beloved, effectually called and sanctified by his Spirit, and given the precious faith of his elect can neither totally nor finally fall from a state of grace. They will certainly persevere in grace to the end and be eternally saved, because the gifts and callings of God are irrevocable. Therefore, he still brings about and nourishes in them faith, repentance, love, joy, hope, and all the graces of the Spirit that lead to immortality.¹ Even though many storms and floods arise and beat against them, yet these things will never be able to move the elect from the foundation and rock to which they are anchored by faith. The felt sight of the light and love of God may be clouded and obscured from them for a time through their unbelief and the temptations of Satan.² Yet God is still the same; they will certainly be kept by the power of God for salvation, where they will enjoy their purchased possession. For they are engraved on the palms of his hands, and their names have been written in the book of life from all eternity.³

¹John 10:28, 29; Philippians 1:6; 2 Timothy 2:19; 1 John 2:19. ²Psalms 89:31, 32; 1 Corinthians 11:32. ³Malachi 3:6.

2. This perseverance of the saints does not depend on their own free will but on the unchangeableness of the decree of election,⁴ which flows from the free and unchangeable love of God the Father. It is based on the efficacy of the merit and intercession of Jesus Christ and union with him,⁵ the oath of God,⁶ the abiding of his Spirit, the seed of God within them,⁷ and the nature of the covenant of grace.⁸ The certainty and infallibility of their perseverance is based on all these things.

⁴Romans 8:30 Romans 9:11, 16. ⁵Romans 5:9, 10; John 14:19. ⁶Hebrews 6:17, 18. ⁷1 John 3:9. ⁸Jeremiah 32:40.

3. They may fall into grievous sins and continue in them for a time, due to the temptation of Satan and the world, the strength of corruption remaining in them, and the neglect of means of their preservation.⁹ In so doing, they incur God's displeasure and grieve his Holy Spirit;¹⁰ their graces and comforts become impaired;¹¹ their hearts are hardened and their consciences wounded;¹² they hurt and scandalize others and bring temporary judgments on themselves.¹³ Nevertheless, they will renew their repentance and be preserved through faith in Christ Jesus to the end.¹⁴

⁹Matthew 26:70, 72, 74. ¹⁰Isaiah 64:5, 9; Ephesians 4:30. ¹¹Psalms 51:10, 12. ¹²Psalms 32:3, 4. ¹³2 Samuel 12:14. ¹⁴Luke 22:32, 61, 62.

Chapter 18 - Assurance of Grace and Salvation

1. Temporary believers and other unregenerate people may deceive themselves in vain with false hopes and fleshly presumptions that they have God's favor and salvation, but their hope will perish.¹ Yet those who truly believe in the Lord Jesus and love him sincerely, endeavoring to walk in all good conscience before him, may be certainly assured in this life that they are in a state of grace. They may rejoice in the hope of the glory of God,² and this hope will never make them ashamed.³

¹Job 8:13, 14; Matthew 7:22, 23. ²1 John 2:3; 3:14, 18, 19, 21, 24; 5:13. ³Romans 5:2, 5.

2. This certainty is not merely an inconclusive or likely persuasion based on a fallible hope. It is an infallible assurance of faith⁴ founded on the blood

and righteousness of Christ revealed in the Gospel.⁵ It is also built on the inward evidence of those graces of the Spirit about which promises are made.⁶ It is further based on the testimony of the Spirit of adoption, witnessing with our spirits that we are the children of God.⁷ As a fruit of this assurance, our hearts are kept both humble and holy.⁸

⁴Hebrews 6:11, 19. ⁵Hebrews 6:17, 18. ⁶2 Peter 1:4, 5, 10, 11. ⁷Romans 8:15, 16. ⁸1 John 3:1–3.

3. This infallible assurance is not such an essential part of faith *that it is always fully experienced alongside faith*, but true believers may wait a long time and struggle with many difficulties before obtaining it.⁹ Yet with the enabling of the Spirit to know the things freely given to them by God, they may attain this assurance using ordinary means appropriately without any extraordinary revelation.¹⁰ Therefore, it is the duty of all to be as diligent as possible to make their calling and election sure. In this way their hearts may be enlarged in peace and joy in the Holy Spirit, in love and thankfulness to God, and in strength and cheerfulness in the duties of obedience. These effects are the natural fruits of this assurance.¹¹ Thus, it does not at all encourage believers to be negligent.¹²

⁹Isaiah 50:10; Psalms 88; 77:1–12. ¹⁰1 John 4:13; Hebrews 6:11, 12. ¹¹Romans 5:1, 2, 5; 14:17; Psalms 119:32. ¹²Romans 6:1, 2; Titus 2:11, 12, 14.

4. True believers may in various ways have the assurance of their salvation shaken, decreased, or temporarily lost. This may happen because they neglect to preserve it¹³ or fall into some specific sin that wounds their conscience and grieves the Spirit.¹⁴ It may happen through some unexpected or forceful temptation¹⁵ or when God withdraws the light of his face and allows even those who fear him to walk in darkness and to have no light.¹⁶ Yet they are never completely lacking the seed of God,¹⁷ the life of faith,¹⁸ love of Christ and the brethren, sincerity of heart, or conscience concerning their duty. Out of these graces, through the work of the Spirit, this assurance may at the proper time be revived.¹⁹ In the meantime, they are kept from utter despair through them.²⁰

¹³Song of Solomon 5:2, 3, 6. ¹⁴Psalms 51:8, 12, 14. ¹⁵Psalms 116:11; 77:7, 8; 31:22; ¹⁶Psalms 30:7. ¹⁷1 John 3:9. ¹⁸Luke 22:32. ¹⁹Psalms 42:5, 11. ²⁰Lamentations 3:26–31.

Chapter 19 - The Law of God

1. God gave Adam a law of comprehensive obedience written in his heart and a specific precept not to eat the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.¹ By these God obligated him and all his descendants to personal, total, exact, and perpetual obedience.² God promised life if Adam fulfilled it and threatened death if he broke it, and he gave Adam the power and ability to keep it.³

¹Genesis 1:27; Ecclesiastes 7:29. ²Romans 10:5. ³Galatians 3:10, 12.

2. The same law that was first written in the human heart continued to be a perfect rule of righteousness after the fall.⁴ It was delivered by God on Mount Sinai in ten commandments and was written in two tables. The first four commandments contain our duty to God and the other six our duty to humanity.⁵

⁴Romans 2:14, 15. ⁵Deuteronomy 10:4.

3. In addition to this law—usually called the moral law—God was pleased to give the people of Israel ceremonial laws, containing several typological ordinances. In some ways these concerned worship, by prefiguring Christ, his graces, actions, sufferings, and benefits.⁶ In other ways they revealed various instructions about moral duties.⁷ Since all of these ceremonial laws were appointed only until the new order^a arrived, they are now abolished and taken away by Jesus Christ. As the true Messiah and the only law-giver, he was empowered by the Father to do this.⁸

^areformation
 ⁶Hebrews 10:1; Colossians 2:17. ⁷1 Corinthians 5:7. ⁸Colossians 2:14, 16, 17; Ephesians 2:14, 16.

4. To Israel he also gave various judicial laws, which ceased at the same time their nation ended. These laws no longer obligate anyone as part of that institution. Only their general principles of justice continue to have moral value.⁹

⁹1 Corinthians 9:8–10.

5. The moral law forever requires obedience of everyone, both those who are justified as well as others.¹⁰ This obligation arises not only because of its content but also because of the authority of God the Creator who gave it.¹¹ Nor does Christ in any way dissolve this obligation in the Gospel; instead he greatly strengthens it.¹²

¹⁰Romans 13:8–10; James 2:8, 10–12. ¹¹James 2:10, 11. ¹²Matthew 5:17–19; Romans 3:31.

6. True believers are not under the law as a covenant of works, to be justified or condemned by it.¹³ Yet it is very useful to them and to others as a rule of life that informs them of the will of God and their duty. It directs and obligates them to live according to its precepts. It also exposes the sinful corruptions of their natures, hearts, and lives. As they examine themselves in light of the law, they come to further conviction of, humiliation for, and hatred of sin,¹⁴ along with a clearer view of their need for Christ and the perfection of his obedience. The law is also useful to the regenerate to restrain their corruptions because it forbids sin. The punishment threatened by the law shows them what even their sins deserve and what troubles they may expect in this life due to their sin, even though they are freed from the curse and undiminished severity of it. The promises of the law likewise show them God's approval of obedience and the blessings they may expect when they keep it, even though these blessings are not owed to them by the law as a covenant of works. If people do good and refrain from evil because

the law encourages good and discourages evil, that does not indicate that they are under the law and not under grace.¹⁵

¹³Romans 6:14; Galatians 2:16; Romans 8:1; 10:4. ¹⁴Romans 3:20; 7:7, etc; ¹⁵Romans 6:12–14; 1 Peter 3:8–13.

7. These uses of the law are not contrary to the grace of the Gospel but are in sweet harmony with it,¹⁶ for the Spirit of Christ subdues and enables the human will to do freely and cheerfully what the will of God as revealed in the law requires.¹⁷

¹⁶Galatians 3:21. ¹⁷Ezekiel 36:27.

Chapter 20 - The Gospel and the Extent of Its Grace

1. Because the covenant of works was broken by sin and was unable to confer life, God was pleased to proclaim the promise of Christ, the seed of the woman, as the means of calling the elect and producing in them faith and repentance.¹ In this promise the gospel in its substance was revealed and made effectual for the conversion and salvation of sinners.²

¹Genesis 3:15. ²Revelation 13:8.

2. This promise of Christ and of salvation through him is revealed in the Word of God alone.³ The works of creation and providence, when assisted only by the light of nature, do not reveal Christ or grace through him, even in a general or obscure way.⁴ Much less are those without the revelation of him in the promise or gospel enabled to attain saving faith or repentance by seeing these works of God.⁵

³Romans 1:17. ⁴Romans 10:14,15,17. ⁵Proverbs 29:18; Isaiah 25:7; Isaiah 60:2, 3.

3. The gospel has been revealed to sinners in various times and in different places, along with the promises and precepts describing the obedience it requires. The particular nations and individuals who are granted this revelation are chosen solely according to the sovereign will and good pleasure of God.⁶ This choice does not depend on any promise to those who demonstrate good stewardship of their natural abilities based on common light received apart from the gospel. No one has ever done this nor can anyone do so.⁷ Therefore, in every age the preaching of the gospel to individuals and nations has been granted in widely varying degrees of expansion and contraction, according to the counsel of the will of God.

⁶Psalms 147:20; Acts 16:7. ⁷Romans 1:18–32.

4. The gospel is the only outward means of revealing Christ and saving grace, and it is abundantly sufficient for that purpose. Yet to be born again, brought to life or regenerated, those who are dead in trespasses also must have an effectual, irresistible work of the Holy Spirit in every part of their souls to produce in them a new spiritual life.⁸ Without this no other means will bring about their conversion to God.⁹

⁸Psalms 110:3; 1 Corinthians 2:14; Ephesians 1:19, 20. ⁹John 6:44; 2 Corinthians 4:4, 6.

Chapter 21 - Christian Liberty and Liberty of Conscience

1. The liberty Christ has purchased for believers under the gospel is found in their freedom from the guilt of sin, the condemning wrath of God, and the severity and curse of the law.¹ It also includes their deliverance from this present evil age,² bondage to Satan,³ the dominion of sin,⁴ the suffering of afflictions,⁵ the fear and sting of death, the victory of the grave,⁶ and everlasting damnation.⁷ In addition, it includes their free access to God and their obedience to him, not from slavish fear⁸ but from a childlike love and willing mind.⁹

All these liberties were also enjoyed in their essence by believers under the law.¹⁰ But under the New Testament the liberty of Christians is further expanded. They are free from the yoke of the ceremonial law to which the Jewish congregation was subjected; they have greater confidence of access to the throne of grace; and they have a fuller supply of God's free Spirit than believers under the law usually experienced.¹¹

¹Galatians 3:13. ²Galatians 1:4. ³Acts 26:18. ⁴Romans 8:3. ⁵Romans 8:28. ⁶1 Corinthians 15:54–57. ⁷2 Thessalonians 1:10. ⁸Romans 8:15. ⁹Luke 1:73– 75; 1 John 4:18. ¹⁰Galatians 3:9, 14. ¹¹John 7:38, 39; Hebrews 10:19–21.

2. God alone is Lord of the conscience,¹² and he has left it free from human doctrines and commandments that are in any way contrary to his word or not contained in it.¹³ So, believing such doctrines, or obeying such commands out of conscience, is a betrayal of true liberty of conscience.¹⁴ Requiring implicit faith or absolute and blind obedience destroys liberty of conscience and reason as well.¹⁵

¹²James 4:12; Romans 14:4. ¹³Acts 4:19, 29; 1 Corinthians 7:23; Matthew 15:9. ¹⁴Colossians 2:20, 22, 23. ¹⁵1 Corinthians 3:5; 2 Corinthians 1:24.

3. Those who use Christian liberty as an excuse to practice any sin or nurture any sinful desire pervert the main objective of the grace of the gospel to their own destruction,¹⁶ and they completely destroy the purpose of Christian liberty. This purpose is that we, having been delivered from the hands of all our enemies, may serve the Lord without fear, in holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our lives.¹⁷

¹⁶Romans 6:1, 2. ¹⁷Galatians 5:13; 2 Peter 2:18, 21.

Chapter 22 - Religious Worship and the Sabbath Day

1. The light of nature demonstrates that there is a God who has lordship and sovereignty over all. He is just and good and does good to everyone. Therefore, he should be feared, loved, praised, called on, trusted in, and served—with all the heart and all the soul and all the strength.¹ But the acceptable way to worship the true God is instituted by him,² and it is delimited by his own revealed will. Thus, he may not be worshipped according to human imagination or inventions or the suggestions of Satan,

nor through any visible representations, nor in any other way that is not prescribed in the Holy Scriptures.³

¹Jeremiah 10:7; Mark 12:33. ²Deuteronomy 12:32. ³Exodus 20:4–6.

2. Religious worship is to be given to God the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit and to him alone⁴—not to angels, saints, or any other creatures.⁵ Since the fall, worship is not to be given without a mediator⁶ nor through any mediation other than of Christ alone.⁷

⁴Matthew 4:9, 10; John 5:23; Matthew 28:19. ⁵Romans 1:25; Colossians 2:18; Revelation 19:10. ⁶John 14:6. ⁷1 Timothy 2:5.

3. Prayer with thanksgiving is an element of natural worship and so is required by God of everyone.⁸ But to be acceptable, it must be made in the name of the Son,⁹ by the help of the Spirit,¹⁰ according to his will.¹¹ It must be accompanied by understanding, reverence, humility, fervor, faith, love, and perseverance. Prayer with others must be in a language that is understood.¹²

⁸Psalms 95:1–7; 65:2. ⁹John 14:13, 14. ¹⁰Romans 8:26. ¹¹1 John 5:14. ¹²1 Corinthians 14:16, 17.

4. Prayer is to be made for lawful things and for all kinds of people who are alive now or will live later.¹³ But prayer should not be made for the dead¹⁴ nor for those known to have sinned the sin that leads to death.¹⁵

¹³1 Timothy 2:1, 2; 2 Samuel 7:29. ¹⁴2 Samuel 12:21–23. ¹⁵1 John 5:16.

5. The elements of religious worship of God include reading the Scriptures,¹⁶ preaching and hearing the Word of God,¹⁷ teaching and admonishing one another in psalms, hymns, and spiritual songs, singing with grace in our hearts to the Lord,¹⁸ as well as the administration of baptism¹⁹ and the Lord's supper.²⁰ They must be performed out of obedience to him, with understanding, faith, reverence, and godly fear. Also, purposeful acts of humbling^a with fasting²¹ and times of thanksgiving should be observed on special occasions in a holy and religious manner.²²

^asolemn humiliation

¹⁶1 Timothy 4:13. ¹⁷2 Timothy 4:2; Luke 8:18. ¹⁸Colossians 3:16; Ephesians 5:19. ¹⁹Matthew 28:19, 20. ²⁰1 Corinthians 11:26. ²¹Esther 4:16; Joel 2:12. ²²Exodus 15:1–19, Psalms 107.

6. Under the gospel, neither prayer nor any other part of religious worship is now restricted to or made more acceptable by the place where it is done or toward which it is directed. Instead, God is to be worshipped everywhere in spirit and in truth²³—daily²⁴ in each family²⁵ and privately by each individual.²⁶ Also, more formal^b worship is to be performed in public assemblies, and these must not be carelessly or deliberately neglected or forsaken, when God by his word or providence calls us to them.²⁷ ^b*solemn* ²³John 4:21; Malachi 1:11; 1 Timothy 2:8. ²⁴Matthew 6:11; Psalms 55:17. ²⁵Acts 10:2. ²⁶Matthew 6:6. ²⁷Hebrews 10:25; Acts 2:42.

7. It is the law of nature that in general a portion of time specified by God should be set apart for the worship of God. So by his Word, in a positive-moral and perpetual commandment that obligates everyone in every age, he has specifically appointed one day in seven for a sabbath to be kept holy to him.²⁸ From the beginning of the world to the resurrection of Christ the appointed day was the last day of the week. After the resurrection of Christ it was changed to the first day of the week, which is called the Lord's Day.²⁹ This day is to be kept to the end of the age as the Christian Sabbath, since the observance of the last day of the week has been abolished.

²⁸Exodus 20:8. ²⁹1 Corinthians 16:1, 2; Acts 20:7; Revelation 1:10.

Chapter 23 - Lawful Oaths and Vows

1. A lawful oath is an element of religious worship in which a person swearing in truth, righteousness, and judgment solemnly calls God to witness what is sworn¹ and to judge the one swearing according to the truth or falsity of it.²

¹Exodus 20:7; Deuteronomy 10:20; Jeremiah 4:2. ²2 Chronicles 6:22, 23.

2. People should swear by the name of God alone and only with the utmost holy fear and reverence. Therefore to swear an empty or ill-advised oath by that glorious and awe-inspiring name, or to swear at all by anything else, is sinful and to be abhorred.³ Yet in weighty and significant matters, an oath is authorized by the Word of God to confirm truth and end all conflict.⁴ So a lawful oath should be taken when it is required by legitimate authority in such circumstances.⁵

³Matthew 5:34, 37; James 5:12. ⁴Hebrews 6:16; 2 Corinthians 1:23. ⁵Nehemiah 13:25.

3. Whoever takes an oath authorized by the Word of God should consider with due gravity the seriousness of such a weighty act and to affirm nothing in it except what one knows to be true. For the Lord is provoked by ill-advised, false, and empty oaths, and because of them this land mourns.⁶

⁶Leviticus 19:12; Jeremiah 23:10.

4. An oath is to be expressed in the plain and ordinary meaning of the words, without any ambiguity or mental reservation.⁷

⁷Psalms 24:4.

5. A vow must not be made to any creature but to God alone. Vows should be made and performed with the most conscientious care and faithfulness.⁸ However, Roman Catholic monastical vows of perpetual single life,⁹ professed poverty,¹⁰ and obedience to monastic rules, are by no means steps to higher perfection. Instead, they are superstitious and sinful snares in which Christians may not entangle themselves.¹¹

⁸Psalms 76:11; Genesis 28:20–22. ⁹1 Corinthians 7:2, 9. ¹⁰Ephesians 4:28. ¹¹Matthew 19:11.

Chapter 24 - Civil Government

1. God, the supreme Lord and King of the whole world, has ordained civil authorities to be under him and over the people, for his own glory and the public good. For this purpose he has armed them with the power of the sword, to defend and encourage those who do good and to punish evildoers.¹

¹Romans 13:1–4.

2. Christians may lawfully accept and carry out the duties of public office when called to do so. In performing their office they must especially maintain justice and peace,² according to the wholesome laws of each kingdom or other political entity. To carry out these duties they are authorized now under the New Testament to wage war in just and necessary situations.³

²2 Samuel 23:3; Psalms 82:3, 4. ³Luke 3:14.

3. Because civil authorities are established by God for the purposes stated, we should submit in the Lord to them in everything lawful that they require. We should submit not only for fear of punishment but also for the sake of conscience.⁴ We ought to make requests and prayers for kings and everyone in authority, so that under their rule we may live a quiet and peaceful life in all godliness and honesty.⁵

⁴Romans 13:5–7; 1 Peter 2:17. ⁵1 Timothy 2:1, 2.

Chapter 25 - Marriage

1. Marriage is to be between one man and one woman. A man must not have more than one wife nor a woman more than one husband at the same time.¹

¹Genesis 2:24; Malachi 2:15; Matthew 19:5, 6.

2. Marriage was ordained for the mutual help of husband and wife,² for the increase of humanity with legitimate offspring,³ and for the prevention of immorality.⁴

²Genesis 2:18. ³Genesis 1:28. ⁴1 Corinthians 7:2, 9.

3. Everyone who is able to give rational consent may marry.⁵ Yet Christians are to marry in the Lord.⁶ Therefore, those who profess the true religion should not marry unbelievers or idolaters. Nor should the godly be unequally yoked by marrying those who lead evil lives or hold to damnable heresy.⁷

⁵Hebrews 13:4; 1 Timothy 4:3. ⁶1 Corinthians 7:39. ⁷Nehemiah 13:25–27.

4. Marriage should not occur within the degrees of blood relationship or kinship that are forbidden in the Word.⁸ These incestuous marriages can never be made lawful, so that the individuals may live together as husband and wife, by any human law or consent of the parties involved.⁹

⁸Leviticus 18. ⁹Mark 6:18; 1 Corinthians 5:1.

Chapter 26 - The Church

1. The catholic—that is, universal—church may be called invisible with respect to the internal work of the Spirit and truth of grace. It consists of the full number of the elect who have been, are, or will be gathered into one under Christ her head. The church is the spouse, the body, the fullness of him who fills all in all.¹

¹Hebrews 12:23; Colossians 1:18; Ephesians 1:10, 22, 23; Ephesians 5:23, 27, 32

2. All people throughout the world who profess the faith of the gospel and obedience to God through Christ in keeping with the gospel are and may be called visible saints,² as long as they do not destroy their own profession by any foundational errors or unholy living. All local^a congregations ought to be made up of these.³

^a*particular* (rendered "local" throughout this chapter) ²1 Corinthians 1:2; Acts 11:26. ³Romans 1:7; Ephesians 1:20–22.

3. The purest churches under heaven are subject to mixture and error.⁴ Some have degenerated so much that they have ceased to be churches of Christ and have become synagogues of Satan.⁵ Nevertheless, Christ always has had and will have in this world to the very end a kingdom of those who believe in him and profess his name.⁶

⁴1 Corinthians 5; Revelation 2; Revelation 3. ⁵Revelation 18:2; 2 Thessalonians 2:11, 12. ⁶Matthew 16:18; Psalms 72:17; Psalm 102:28; Revelation 12:17.

4. The Lord Jesus Christ is the head of the church. By the Father's appointment, all authority is conferred on him in a supreme and sovereign manner to call, institute, order and govern the church.⁷⁸

⁷Colossians 1:18; Matthew 28:18–20; Ephesians 4:11, 12. ⁸2 Thessalonians 2:2–9.

5. In exercising the authority entrusted to him, the Lord Jesus, through the ministry of his Word, by his Spirit, calls to himself out of the world those who are given to him by his Father.⁹ They are called so that they will live before him in all the ways of obedience that he prescribes for them in his Word.¹⁰ Those who are called he commands to live together in local^a societies, or churches, for their mutual edification and the fitting conduct of public worship that he requires of them while they are in the world.¹¹

⁹John 10:16; John 12:32. ¹⁰Matthew 28:20. ¹¹Matthew 18:15–20.

6. The members of these churches are saints by calling, visibly displaying and demonstrating in and by their profession and life their obedience to the call of Christ.¹² They willingly agree to live together according to Christ's

instructions, giving themselves to the Lord and to one another by the will of God, with the stated purpose of following the ordinances of the Gospel.¹³

¹²Romans. 1:7; 1 Corinthians 1:2. ¹³Acts 2:41, 42; Acts 5:13, 14; 2 Corinthians 9:13.

7. To every church gathered in this way, conforming to Christ's mind as declared in his Word, he has given all power and authority that is in any way necessary to conduct the form of worship and discipline that he has instituted for them to observe. He has also given them commands and rules to use and carry out that power rightly and properly.¹⁴

¹⁴Matthew 18:17, 18; 1 Corinthians 5:4, 5; 1 Corinthians 5:13; 2 Corinthians 2:6–8.

8. A local^a church, gathered and fully organized according to the mind of Christ, consists of officers and members. The officers appointed by Christ are overseers or elders, and deacons. They are to be chosen and set apart by the church called and gathered in this way, for the distinctive purpose of administering ordinances and for carrying out any other power or duty Christ entrusts them with or calls them to. This pattern is to be continued to the end of the age.¹⁵

¹⁵Acts 20:17, 28; Philippians 1:1.

9. Christ has appointed the way to call someone prepared and gifted by the Holy Spirit to the office of overseer or elder in a church. He must be chosen by the collective vote of the church itself.¹⁶ He must then be solemnly set apart by fasting and prayer. The body of elders of the church must lay hands on him if there are any already in place.¹⁷ A deacon must be chosen by the same kind of vote and set apart by prayer and laying on of hands as well.¹⁸

¹⁶Acts 14:23. ¹⁷1 Timothy 4:14. ¹⁸Acts 6:3, 5, 6.

10. The work of pastors is to give constant attention to the service of Christ in his churches in the ministry of the word and prayer. They are to watch over the souls of church members as those who must give an account to Christ.¹⁹ The churches to whom they minister must not only give them all due respect but also must share with them from all their good things according to their ability.²⁰ They must do this so their pastors may have a comfortable living without having to be entangled in secular matters²¹ and so they can show hospitality to others.²² This is required by the law of nature and by the explicit command of our Lord Jesus, who has ordained that those who preach the Gospel should earn their living by the Gospel.²³

¹⁹Acts 6:4; Hebrews 13:17. ²⁰1 Timothy 5:17, 18; Galatians 6:6, 7. ²¹2 Timothy 2:4. ²²1 Timothy 3:2. ²³1 Corinthians 9:6–14.

11. Although overseers or pastors of churches must be engaged in preaching the word as a function of their office, yet the work of preaching the word is not totally restricted to them. Others who are also gifted and prepared by the Holy Spirit for it and approved and called by the church may and should preach.²⁴

²⁴Acts 11:19–21; 1 Peter 4:10, 11.

12. All believers are obligated to join themselves to local^a churches when and where they have the opportunity. Likewise, all who are admitted to the privileges of a church are also subject to the discipline^b and government of it, according to the rule of Christ.²⁵

^bcensures

²⁵1 Thessalonians 5:14; 2 Thessalonians 3:6, 14, 15.

13. Church members who have been offended and have performed their duty concerning the person by which they are offended, should not disrupt any church action or absent themselves from the assemblies of the church or administration of any ordinances because of the offence at any of their fellow members. Instead, they should look to Christ in the further action of the church.²⁶

²⁶Matthew 18:15–17; Ephesians 4:2, 3.

14. Every church and all its members are obligated to pray continually for the good and prosperity of all churches of Christ in every place.²⁷ They must also—at every opportunity within the limits of their stations and callings—exercise their gifts and graces to benefit every church. Also, when churches are raised up by the providence of God, insofar as they enjoy opportunity and favorable circumstances for it, they should have fellowship^c among themselves for their peace, growth in love, and mutual edification.²⁸

^c*communion*, implying formal association ²⁷Ephesians 6:18; Psalms 122:6. ²⁸Romans 16:1, 2; 3 John 8–10.

15. Cases of difficulties or differences—doctrinal or administrative—may arise, touching on the peace, union, and edification of all churches in general or an individual church. Other cases may occur when a member or members of a church are injured in or by disciplinary action that is not in keeping with truth and order. In such cases, it is according to the mind of Christ for many churches having fellowship^c together to meet through their messengers to consider and give their advice concerning the issue in dispute and to report their advice to all the churches concerned.²⁹ Nevertheless, these assembled messengers are not entrusted with any church authority, strictly speaking. Neither do they have any jurisdiction over the churches themselves, to exercise any discipline either over any churches or individuals or to impose their decision on the churches or officers.³⁰

²⁹Acts 15:2, 4, 6, 22, 23, 25. ³⁰2 Corinthians 1:24; 1 John 4:1.

Chapter 27 - The Communion of Saints

1. All saints are united to Jesus Christ their head by his Spirit and by faith, although this does not make them one person with him. They have fellowship in his graces, sufferings, death, resurrection, and glory.¹ Since they are united to one another in love, they have communion in each other's gifts and graces² and are obligated to carry out these duties, both public and

private, in an orderly way to promote their mutual good, both in the inner and outer aspects of their lives.³

¹1 John 1:3; John 1:16; Philippians 3:10; Romans 6:5, 6. ²Ephesians 4:15, 16; 1 Corinthians 12:7; 1 Corinthians 3:21–23. ³1 Thessalonians 5:11, 14; Romans 1:12; 1 John 3:17, 18; Galatians 6:10.

2. Saints by profession are obligated to maintain a holy fellowship and communion in worshiping God and in performing other spiritual services that promote their mutual edification.⁴ They are to aid each other in material things according to their various abilities and needs.⁵ They should especially exercise communion in the relationships they have in their families⁶ and churches.⁷ Yet the rule of the gospel also directs them, as God provides opportunity, to extend their sharing to the whole household of faith, to all those who in every place call upon the name of the Lord Jesus. Nevertheless, their communion with one another as saints does not take away or infringe on the title or individual ownership that people have in their goods and possessions.⁸

⁴Hebrews 10:24, 25; Hebrews 3:12, 13. ⁵Acts 11:29, 30. ⁶Ephesians 6:4. ⁷1 Corinthians 12:14–27. ⁸Acts 5:4; Ephesians 4:28.

Chapter 28 - Baptism and the Lord's Supper

1. Baptism and the Lord's Supper are ordinances of positive and sovereign institution. They are appointed by the Lord Jesus the only lawgiver and are to be continued in his church to the end of the age.¹

¹Matthew 28:19, 20; 1 Corinthians 11:26.

2. These holy appointments are to be administered only by those who are qualified and called to administer them, according to the commission of Christ.²

²Matthew 28:19; 1 Corinthians 4:1.

Chapter 29 - Baptism

1. Baptism is an ordinance of the New Testament, ordained by Jesus Christ. To those baptized it is a sign of their fellowship with him in his death and resurrection, of their being grafted into him,¹ of remission of sins,² and of submitting themselves to God through Jesus Christ to live and walk in newness of life.³

¹Romans 6:3–5; Colossians 2:12; Galatians 3:27. ²Mark 1:4; Acts 22:16. ³Romans 6:4.

2. Those who personally profess repentance toward God and faith in and obedience to our Lord Jesus Christ are the only proper subjects of this ordinance.⁴

⁴Mark 16:16; Acts 8:36, 37; Acts 2:41; Acts 8:12; Acts 18:8.

3. The outward element to be used in this ordinance is water, in which the individual is to be baptized in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit.⁵

⁵Matthew 28:19, 20; Acts 8:38.

4. Immersion, or dipping of the person in water, is necessary for this ordinance to be administered properly.⁶

⁶Matthew 3:16; John 3:23.

Chapter 30 - The Lord's Supper

1. The supper of the Lord Jesus was instituted by him the same night he was betrayed. It is to be observed in his churches to the end of the age as a perpetual remembrance and display of the sacrifice of himself in his death.¹ It is given for the confirmation of the faith of believers in all the benefits of Christ's death, their spiritual nourishment and growth in him, and their further engagement in and to all the duties they owe him. The supper is to be a bond and pledge of their communion with Christ and each other.²

¹1 Corinthians 11:23–26. ²1 Corinthians 10:16, 17, 21.

2. In this ordinance Christ is not offered up to his Father, nor is any real sacrifice made at all for remission of sin of the living or the dead. It is only a memorial of the one offering Christ made of himself on the cross once for all.³ It is also a spiritual offering of the highest possible praise to God for that sacrifice.⁴ Thus, the Roman Catholic sacrifice of the mass (as they call it) is utterly detestable and detracts from Christ's own sacrifice, which is the only propitiation for all the sins of the elect.

³Hebrews 9:25, 26, 28. ⁴1 Corinthians 11:24; Matthew 26:26, 27.

3. In this ordinance the Lord Jesus has appointed his ministers to pray and to bless the elements of bread and wine and in this way to set them apart from a common to a holy use. They are to take and break the bread, take the cup, and give both to the communicants while also participating themselves.⁵

⁵1 Corinthians 11:23–26,

4. Denying the cup to the people, worshipping the elements, lifting them up or carrying them around for adoration, or reserving them for some pretended religious use are all contrary to the nature of this ordinance and to the institution of Christ.⁶

⁶Matthew 26:26–28; 15:9; Exodus 20:4, 5.

5. The outward elements in this ordinance, properly set apart for the use ordained by Christ, have such a relationship to Christ crucified that they are sometimes called—truly though figuratively—by the names of the things they represent, that is, the body and blood of Christ.⁷ However, in substance and nature they still remain truly and only bread and wine, as they were before.⁸

⁷1 Corinthians 11:27. ⁸1 Corinthians 11:26–28.

6. The doctrine commonly called transubstantiation teaches that the substance of bread and wine is changed into the substance of Christ's body and blood by the consecration of a priest or some other way. This doctrine is hostile not only to Scripture⁹ but also to common sense and reason. It destroys the nature of the ordinance and has been and is the cause of many kinds of superstitions and of gross idolatries.¹⁰

⁹Acts 3:21; Luke 24:6, 39. ¹⁰1 Corinthians 11:24, 25.

7. Worthy recipients who outwardly partake of the visible elements in this ordinance also by faith inwardly receive and feed on Christ crucified and all the benefits of his death. They do so really and truly, yet not physically and bodily but spiritually. The body and blood of Christ are not present bodily or physically in the ordinance but spiritually to the faith of believers, just as the elements themselves are present to their outward senses.¹¹

¹¹1 Corinthians 10:16; 11:23–26.

8. All ignorant and ungodly people are unfit to enjoy communion with Christ and are thus unworthy of the Lord's table. As long as they remain in this condition, they cannot partake of these holy mysteries or be admitted to the Lord's table without committing a great sin against Christ.¹² All those who receive the supper unworthily are guilty of the body and blood of the Lord, eating and drinking judgment on themselves.¹³

¹²2 Corinthians 6:14, 15. ¹³1 Corinthians 11:29; Matthew 7:6.

Chapter 31 - The State of Humanity after Death and the Resurrection of the Dead

1. The bodies of those who have died return to dust and undergo destruction.¹ But their souls neither die nor sleep, because they have an immortal character^a, and immediately return to God who gave them.² The souls of the righteous are then made perfect in holiness and are received into paradise. There they are with Christ and behold the face of God in light and glory while they wait for the full redemption of their bodies.³ The souls of the wicked are thrown into hell, where they remain in torment and utter darkness, reserved for the judgment of the great day.⁴ The Scripture recognizes no place other than these two for souls separated from their bodies.

^asubsistence; i.e., souls are not subject to dissolution ¹Genesis 3:19; Acts 13:36. ²Ecclesiastes 12:7. ³Luke 23:43; 2 Corinthians 5:1, 6,8; Philippians 1:23; Hebrews 12:23. ⁴Jude 6, 7; 1 Peter 3:19; Luke 16:23, 24.

2. At the last day, those saints who are found alive will not sleep but will be changed.⁵ All the dead will be raised up with the very same bodies, not different ones,⁶ though they will have different qualities. Their bodies will be united again to their souls forever.⁷

⁵1 Corinthians 15:51, 52; 1 Thessalonians 4:17. ⁶Job 19:26, 27. ⁷1 Corinthians 15:42, 43.

3. The bodies of the unjust will be raised by the power of Christ to dishonor. By his Spirit the bodies of the just will be raised to honor and will be made like Christ's own glorious body.⁸

⁸Acts 24:15; John 5:28, 29; Philippians 3:21.

Chapter 32 - The Last Judgment

1. God has appointed a day in which he will judge the world in righteousness by Jesus Christ,¹ to whom all power and judgment is given by the Father. In that day, the apostate angels will be judged.² So also, all people who have lived on the earth will appear before the judgment seat of Christ, to give an account of their thoughts, words, and deeds and to receive a reckoning according to what they have done in the body, whether good or evil.³

¹Acts 17:31; John 5:22, 27. ²1 Corinthians 6:3; Jude 6. ³2 Corinthians 5:10; Ecclesiastes 12:14; Matthew 12:36; Romans 14:10, 12; Matthew 25:32–46.

2. God's purpose for appointing this day is to manifest the glory of his mercy in the eternal salvation of the elect, and of his justice in the eternal damnation of the reprobate, who are wicked and disobedient.⁴ For at that time the righteous will go into everlasting life and receive fullness of joy and glory with everlasting rewards in the presence of the Lord. But the wicked, who do not know God and do not obey the gospel of Jesus Christ, will be thrown into everlasting torments⁵ and punished with everlasting destruction, away from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of his power.⁶

⁴Romans 9:22, 23. ⁵Matthew 25:21, 34; 2 Timothy 4:8. ⁶Matthew 25:46; Mark 9:48; 2 Thessalonians 1:7–10.

3. Christ desires that we be firmly convinced that a day of judgment will come, both to deter everyone from sin⁷ and to comfort the godly more fully in their adversity.⁸ For this reason, he has determined to keep the day secret, to encourage people to shake off any fleshly security and always to be watchful, because they do not know the hour when the Lord will come⁹ and so that they may always be prepared to say, "Come Lord Jesus; come quickly. Amen."¹⁰

⁷2 Corinthians 5:10, 11. ⁸2 Thessalonians 1:5–7. ⁹Mark 13:35–37; Luke 12:35, 36. ¹⁰Revelation 22:20.

Appendix 2

Heidelberg Catechism

LORD'S DAY 1

- 1. What is thy only comfort in life and death? That I with body and soul, both in life and death, am not my own, but belong unto my faithful Savior Jesus Christ; who, with His precious blood, hath fully satisfied for all my sins, and delivered me from all the power of the devil; and so preserves me that without the will of my heavenly Father, not a hair can fall from my head; yea, that all things must be subservient to my salvation, and therefore, by His Holy Spirit, He also assures me of eternal life, and makes me sincerely willing and ready, henceforth, to live unto Him.
- 2. How many things are necessary for thee to know, that thou, enjoying this comfort, mayest live and die happily? Three; the first, how great my sins and miseries are; the second, how I may be delivered from all my sins and miseries; the third, how I shall express my gratitude to God for such deliverance.

The First Part: Of the Misery of Man

LORD'S DAY 2

- 1. Whence know thou thy misery? Out of the law of God.
- 2. What doth the law of God require of us? Christ teaches us that briefly, Matthew 22:37–40, "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength. This is the first and the great commandment; and the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets."
- 3. Can thou keep all these things perfectly? In no wise; for I am prone by nature to hate God and my neighbor.

- 1. **Did God then create man so wicked and perverse?** By no means; but God created man good, and after His own image, in true righteousness and holiness, that he might rightly know God his Creator, heartily love Him and live with Him in eternal happiness to glorify and praise Him.
- 2. Whence then proceeds this depravity of human nature? From the fall and disobedience of our first parents, Adam and Eve, in Paradise; hence our nature is become so corrupt that we are all conceived and born in sin.

3. Are we then so corrupt that we are wholly incapable of doing any good, and inclined to all wickedness? Indeed we are, except we are regenerated by the Spirit of God.

LORD'S DAY 4

- 1. Doth not God then do injustice to man, by requiring from him in His law that which he cannot perform? Not at all; for God made man capable of performing it; but man, by the instigation of the devil, and his own willful disobedience, deprived himself and all his posterity of those divine gifts.
- 2. Will God suffer such disobedience and rebellion to go unpunished? By no means; but is terribly displeased with our original as well as actual sins; and will punish them in His just judgment temporally and eternally, as He hath declared, "Cursed is every one that continue not in all things, which are written in the book of the law, to do them."
- 3. Is not God then also merciful? God is indeed merciful, but also just; therefore His justice requires that sin which is committed against the most high majesty of God be also punished with extreme, that is, with everlasting punishment of body and soul.

The Second Part: Of Man's Deliverance

LORD'S DAY 5

- 1. Since then, by the righteous judgment of God, we deserve temporal and eternal punishment, is there no way by which we may escape that punishment, and be again received into favor? God will have His justice satisfied, and therefore we must make this full satisfaction, either by ourselves or by another.
- 2. Can we ourselves then make this satisfaction? By no means; but on the contrary we daily increase our debt.
- 3. Can there be found anywhere one, who is a mere creature, able to satisfy for us? None; for, first, God will not punish any other creature for the sin which man hath committed; and further, no mere creature can sustain the burden of God's eternal wrath against sin, so as to deliver others from it.
- 4. What sort of a mediator and deliverer then must we seek for? For one who is very man, and perfectly righteous; and yet more powerful than all creatures; that is, one who is also very God.

- 1. Why must he be very man, and also perfectly righteous? Because the justice of God requires that the same human nature which hath sinned, should likewise make satisfaction for sin; and one, who is himself a sinner, cannot satisfy for others.
- 2. Why must He in one person be also very God? That He might by the power of His Godhead sustain in His human nature the burden of God's wrath; and might obtain for, and restore to us, righteousness and life.

- 3. Who then is that Mediator, who is in one person both very God, and a real righteous man? Our Lord Jesus Christ, "who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption."
- 4. Whence know thou this? From the holy gospel, which God Himself first revealed in Paradise; and afterwards published by the patriarchs and prophets, and represented by the sacrifices and other ceremonies of the law; and lastly, has fulfilled it by His only begotten Son.

LORD'S DAY 7

- 1. Are all men then, as they perished in Adam, saved by Christ? No; only those who are ingrafted into Him, and receive all His benefits, by a true faith.
- 2. What is true faith? True faith is not only a certain knowledge, whereby I hold for truth all that God has revealed to us in His Word, but also an assured confidence, which the Holy Ghost works by the gospel in my heart, that not only to others, but to me also, remission of sin, everlasting righteousness and salvation are freely given by God, merely of grace, only for the sake of Christ's merits.
- 3. What is then necessary for a Christian to believe? All things promised us in the gospel, which the articles of our catholic undoubted Christian faith briefly teach us.
- 4. What are these articles?

I believe in God the Father, Almighty, Maker of heaven and earth; And in Jesus Christ, His only begotten Son, our Lord; Who was conceived by the Holy Ghost, born of the Virgin Mary; Suffered under Pontius Pilate; was crucified, dead, and buried; He descended into hell; The third day He arose again from the dead; He ascended into heaven, and sits at the right hand of God the Father Almighty; From thence He shall come to judge the quick and the dead; I believe in the Holy Ghost; I believe in the holy catholic church; the communion of saints; The forgiveness of sins; The resurrection of the body; And the life everlasting. Amen.

LORD'S DAY 8

- 1. **How are these articles divided?** Into three parts; the first is of God the Father and our creation; the second, of God the Son and our redemption; the third, of God the Holy Ghost and our sanctification.
- 2. Since there is but one only divine essence, why speak thou of Father, Son, and Holy Ghost? Because God hath so revealed Himself in His Word, that these three distinct persons are the one only true and eternal God. Of God the Father

LORD'S DAY 9

1. What believe thou when thou sayest, "I believe in God the Father, Almighty, Maker of heaven and earth?" That the eternal Father of our Lord Jesus Christ (who of nothing made heaven and earth, with all that is in them; who likewise upholds and governs the

same by His eternal counsel and providence) is for the sake of Christ His Son, my God and my Father; on whom I rely so entirely, that I have no doubt but He will provide me with all things necessary for soul and body; and further, that He will make whatever evils He sends upon me, in this valley of tears, turn out to my advantage; for He is able to do it, being Almighty God, and willing, being a faithful Father.

LORD'S DAY 10

- 1. What does it mean by the providence of God? The almighty and everywhere present power of God; whereby, as it were by His hand, He upholds and governs heaven, earth, and all creatures; so that herbs and grass, rain and drought, fruitful and barren years, meat and drink, health and sickness, riches and poverty, yea, and all things come, not by chance, but by His fatherly hand.
- 2. What advantage is it to us to know that God has created, and by His providence doth still uphold all things? That we may be patient in adversity; thankful in prosperity; and that in all things, which may hereafter befall us, we place our firm trust in our faithful God and Father, that nothing shall separate us from His love; since all creatures are so in His hand, that without His will they cannot so much as move. Of God the Son

LORD'S DAY 11

- 1. Why is the Son of God called Jesus, that is, a Savior? Because He saves us, and delivers us from our sins; and likewise, because we ought not to seek, neither can find salvation in any other.
- 2. Do such then believe in Jesus the only Savior, who seek their salvation and welfare of saints, of themselves, or anywhere else? They do not; for though they boast of Him in words, yet in deeds they deny Jesus the only deliverer and Savior; for one of these two things must be true, that either Jesus is not a complete Savior or that they, who by a true faith receive this Savior, must find all things in Him necessary to their salvation.

- 1. Why is He called Christ, that is, anointed? Because He is ordained of God the Father, and anointed with the Holy Ghost, to be our chief Prophet and Teacher, who has fully revealed to us the secret counsel and will of God concerning our redemption; and to be our only High Priest, who by the one sacrifice of His body, has redeemed us, and makes continual intercession with the Father for us; and also to be our eternal King, who governs us by His word and Spirit, and who defends and preserves us in the enjoyment of that salvation He has purchased for us.
- 2. But why are thou called a Christian? Because I am a member of Christ by faith, and thus am partaker of His anointing; that so I may confess His name, and present myself a living sacrifice of thankfulness to Him; and also that with a free and good conscience I

may fight against sin and Satan in this life, and afterwards reign with Him eternally, over all creatures.

LORD'S DAY 13

- 1. Why is Christ called the only begotten Son of God, since we are also the children of God? Because Christ alone is the eternal and natural Son of God; but we are children adopted of God, by grace, for His sake.
- 2. Wherefore call Him our Lord? Because He hath redeemed us, both soul and body, from all our sins, not with gold or silver, but with His precious blood, and hath delivered us from all the power of the devil; and thus hath made us His own property.

LORD'S DAY 14

- 1. What is the meaning of these words "He was conceived by the Holy Ghost, born of the Virgin Mary"? That God's eternal Son, who is, and continue true and eternal God, took upon Him the very nature of man, of the flesh and blood of the Virgin Mary, by the operation of the Holy Ghost; that He might also be the true seed of David, like unto His brethren in all things, sin excepted.
- 2. What profit do we receive by Christ's holy conception and nativity? That He is our Mediator, and with His innocence and perfect holiness, covers in the sight of God, my sins, wherein I was conceived and brought forth.

LORD'S DAY 15

- 1. What do you understand by the words, "He suffered"? That He, all the time that He lived on earth, but especially at the end of His life, sustained in body and soul the wrath of God against the sins of all mankind; that so by His passion, as the only propitiatory sacrifice, He might redeem our body and soul from everlasting damnation, and obtain for us the favor of God, righteousness and eternal life.
- 2. Why did He suffer under Pontius Pilate as judge? That He, being innocent, and yet condemned by a temporal judge, might thereby free us from the severe judgment of God to which we were exposed.
- 3. Is there anything more in His being crucified than if He had died some other death? Yes, there is; for thereby I am assured, that He took on Him the curse which lay upon me; for the death of the cross was accursed of God.

- 1. Why was it necessary for Christ to humble Himself even unto death? Because with respect to the justice and truth of God, satisfaction for our sins could be made no otherwise than by the death of the Son of God.
- 2. Why was He also "buried"? Thereby to prove that He was really dead.

- 3. Since then Christ died for us, why must we also die? Our death is not a satisfaction for our sins, but only an abolishing of sin, and a passage into eternal life.
- 4. What further benefit do we receive from the sacrifice and death of Christ on the cross? That by virtue thereof our old man is crucified, dead and buried with Him; that so the corrupt inclinations of the flesh may no more reign in us, but that we may offer ourselves unto Him a sacrifice of thanksgiving.
- 5. Why is there added, "He descended into hell"? That in my greatest temptations, I may be assured, and wholly comfort myself in this, that my Lord Jesus Christ, by His inexpressible anguish, pains, terrors, and hellish agonies, in which He was plunged during all His sufferings, but especially on the cross, hath delivered me from the anguish and torments of hell.

LORD'S DAY 17

1. What doth the resurrection of Christ profit us? First, by His resurrection He has overcome death, that He might make us partakers of that righteousness which He had purchased for us by His death; secondly, we are also by His power raised up to a new life; and lastly, the resurrection of Christ is a sure pledge of our blessed resurrection.

LORD'S DAY 18

- 1. How do you understand these words, "He ascended into heaven"? That Christ, in sight of His disciples, was taken up from earth into heaven; and that He continues there for our interest until He comes again to judge the quick and the dead.
- 2. Is not Christ then with us even to the end of the world, as He hath promised? Christ is very man and very God; with respect to His human nature, He is no more on earth; but with respect to His Godhead, majesty, grace and Spirit, He is at no time absent from us.
- 3. But if His human nature is not present, wherever His Godhead is, are not then these two natures in Christ separated from one another? Not at all, for since the Godhead is illimitable and omnipresent, it must necessarily follow that the same is beyond the limits of the human nature He assumed, and yet is nevertheless in this human nature, and remains personally united to it.
- 4. Of what advantage to us is Christ's ascension into heaven? First, that He is our Advocate in the presence of His Father in heaven; secondly, that we have our flesh in heaven as a sure pledge that He, as the head, will also take up to Himself, us, His members; thirdly, that He sends us His Spirit as an earnest, by whose power we "seek the things which are above, where Christ sits on the right hand of God," and not things on earth.

- 1. Why is it added, "and sits at the right hand of God"? Because Christ is ascended into heaven for this end, that He might appear as head of His church, by whom the Father governs all things.
- 2. What profit is this glory of Christ, our Head, unto us? First, that by His Holy Spirit He pours out heavenly graces upon us His members; and then that by His power He defends and preserves us against all enemies.
- 3. What comfort is it to thee that "Christ shall come again to judge the quick and the dead"? That in all my sorrows and persecutions, with uplifted head I look for the very same person, who before offered Himself for my sake to the tribunal of God, and has removed all curse from me, to come as judge from heaven; who shall cast all His and my enemies into everlasting condemnation, but shall translate me with all His chosen ones to Himself, into heavenly joys and glory.

Of the Holy Ghost

LORD'S DAY 20

1. What do you believe concerning the Holy Ghost? First, that He is true and coeternal God with the Father and the Son; secondly, that He is also given me, to make me by a true faith, partaker of Christ and all His benefits, that He may comfort me and abide with me for ever.

LORD'S DAY 21

- 1. What believe thou concerning the "holy catholic church" of Christ? That the Son of God from the beginning to the end of the world, gathers, defends, and preserves to Himself by His Spirit and Word, out of the whole human race, a Church chosen to everlasting life, agreeing in true faith; and that I am and forever shall remain, a living member thereof.
- 2. What do you understand by "the communion of saints"? First, that all and everyone who believes, being members of Christ, are in common, partakers of Him, and of all His riches and gifts; secondly, that everyone must know it to be his duty, readily and cheerfully to employ his gifts, for the advantage and salvation of other members.
- 3. What believe thou concerning "the forgiveness of sins"? That God, for the sake of Christ's satisfaction, will no more remember my sins, neither my corrupt nature, against which I have to struggle all my life long; but will graciously impute to me the righteousness of Christ, that I may never be condemned before the tribunal of God.

LORD'S DAY 22

1. What comfort doth the "resurrection of the body" afford thee? That not only my soul after this life shall be immediately taken up to Christ its Head; but also, that this my body, being raised by the power of Christ, shall be reunited with my soul, and made like unto the glorious body of Christ.

2. What comfort do you from the article of "life everlasting"? That since I now feel in my heart the beginning of eternal joy, after this life I shall inherit perfect salvation, which "eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man" to conceive, and that, to praise God therein forever.

LORD'S DAY 23

- 1. But what doth it profit thee now that thou believe all this? That I am righteous in Christ, before God, and an heir of eternal life.
- 2. How are thou righteous before God? Only by a true faith in Jesus Christ; so that, though my conscience accuse me, that I have grossly transgressed all the commandments of God, and kept none of them, and am still inclined to all evil; notwithstanding, God, without any merit of mine, but only of mere grace, grants and imputes to me the perfect satisfaction, righteousness and holiness of Christ; even so, as if I never had had, nor committed any sin; yea, as if I had fully accomplished all that obedience which Christ has accomplished for me, inasmuch as I embrace such benefit with a believing heart.
- 3. Why sayest thou that thou are righteous by faith only? Not that I am acceptable to God, on account of the worthiness of my faith, but because only the satisfaction, righteousness, and holiness of Christ, is my righteousness before God; and that I cannot receive and apply the same to myself any other way than by faith only.

LORD'S DAY 24

- 1. But why cannot our good works be the whole or part of our righteousness before God? Because that the righteousness, which can be approved of before the tribunal of God, must be absolutely perfect, and in all respects conformable to the divine law; and also, that our best works in this life are all imperfect and defiled with sin.
- 2. What! Do not our good works merit, which yet God will reward in this and in a future life? This reward is not of merit, but of grace.
- 3. **But doth not this doctrine make men careless and profane?** By no means: for it is impossible that those, who are implanted into Christ by a true faith, should not bring forth fruits of thankfulness. Of the Sacraments

- 1. Since then we are made partakers of Christ and all His benefits by faith only, whence doth this faith proceed? From the Holy Ghost, who works faith in our hearts by the preaching of the gospel, and confirms it by the use of the sacraments.
- 2. What are the sacraments? The sacraments are holy visible signs and seals, appointed of God for this end, that by the use thereof He may the more fully declare and seal to us the promise of the gospel, namely, that He grants us freely the remission of sin and life eternal

for the sake of that one sacrifice of Christ accomplished on the cross.

- 3. Are both Word and sacraments, then, ordained and appointed for this end, that they may direct our faith to the sacrifice of Jesus Christ on the cross as the only ground of our salvation? Yes, indeed, for the Holy Ghost teaches us in the gospel, and assures us by the sacraments, that the whole of our salvation depends upon that one sacrifice of Christ which He offered for us on the cross.
- 4. **How many sacraments has Christ instituted in the new covenant, or testament?** Two, namely, holy baptism and the holy supper.

Of Holy Baptism

LORD'S DAY 26

- 1. How are you admonished and assured by holy baptism that the one sacrifice of Christ upon the cross is of real advantage to thee? Thus: That Christ appointed this external washing with water, adding thereto this promise, that I am as certainly washed by His blood and Spirit from all the pollution of my soul, that is, from all my sins, as I am washed externally with water, by which the filthiness of the body is commonly washed away.
- 2. What is it to be washed with the blood and Spirit of Christ? It is to receive of God the remission of sins freely, for the sake of Christ's blood which He shed for us by His sacrifice upon the cross; and also to be renewed by the Holy Ghost, and sanctified to be members of Christ, that so we may more and more die unto sin, and lead holy and unblamable lives.
- 3. Where has Christ promised us, that He will as certainly wash us by His blood and Spirit, as we are washed with the water of baptism? In the institution of baptism, which is thus expressed: "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost"; "He that believeth and is baptized, shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned." This promise is also repeated, where the Scripture calls baptism the washing of regeneration and the washing away of sins.

- 1. Is then the external baptism with water the washing away of sin itself? Not at all; for the blood of Jesus Christ only, and the Holy Ghost cleanse us from all sin.
- 2. Why then does the Holy Ghost call baptism "the washing of regeneration" and the "washing away of sins"? God speaks thus not without great cause, to wit, not only thereby to teach us that as the filth of the body is purged away by water, so our sins are removed by the blood and Spirit of Jesus Christ; but especially that by this divine pledge and sign He may assure us that we are

spiritually cleansed from our sins as really as we are externally washed with water.

Of the Holy Supper of Our Lord Jesus Christ

LORD'S DAY 28

- 1. How are thou admonished and assured in the Lord's Supper that thou are a partaker of that one sacrifice of Christ, accomplished on the cross, and of all His benefits? Thus: That Christ has commanded me and all believers to eat of this broken bread and to drink of this cup in remembrance of Him, adding these promises: first, that His body was offered and broken on the cross for me, and His blood shed for me, as certainly as I see with my eyes the bread of the Lord broken for me and the cup communicated to me; and further, that He feeds and nourishes my soul to everlasting life, with His crucified body and shed blood, as assuredly as I receive from the hands of the minister, and taste with my mouth the bread and cup of the Lord, as certain signs of the body and blood of Christ.
- 2. What is it then to eat the crucified body, and drink the shed blood of Christ? It is not only to embrace with a believing heart all the sufferings and death of Christ, and thereby to obtain the pardon of sin and life eternal; but also, besides that, to become more and more united to His sacred body, by the Holy Ghost, who dwells both in Christ and in us; so that we, though Christ is in heaven and we on earth, are notwithstanding "flesh of His flesh, and bone of His bone"; and that we live, and are governed forever by one spirit, as members of the same body are by one soul.
- Where has Christ promised that He will as certainly feed and 3. nourish believers with His body and blood, as they eat of this broken bread, and drink of this cup? In the institution of the supper, which is thus expressed: "The Lord Jesus the same night in which He was betrayed took bread: and when He had given thanks, He brake it, and said, Take, eat: this is My body, which is broken for you; this do in remembrance of Me. After the same manner also He took the cup, when He had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in My blood; this do ye, as often as ye drink it, in remembrance of Me. For, as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do show the Lord's death till He come." This promise is repeated by the holy apostle Paul, where he says: "The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ? For we, being many, are one bread and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread."

LORD'S DAY 29

1. Do then the bread and wine become the very body and blood of Christ? Not at all; but as the water in baptism is not changed into the blood of Christ, neither is the washing away of sin itself, being only the sign and confirmation thereof appointed of God; so the

bread in the Lord's Supper is not changed into the very body of Christ, though agreeably to the nature and properties of sacraments, it is called the body of Christ Jesus.

2. Why then doth Christ call the bread His body, and the cup His blood, or the new covenant in His blood; and Paul, the "communion of the body and blood of Christ"? Christ speaks thus not without great reason, namely, not only thereby to teach us that as bread and wine support this temporal life, so His crucified body and shed blood are the true meat and drink whereby our souls are fed to eternal life; but more especially by these visible signs and pledges to assure us that we are as really partakers of His true body and blood (by the operation of the Holy Ghost) as we receive by the mouths of our bodies these holy signs in remembrance of Him; and that all His sufferings and obedience are as certainly ours, as if we had in our own persons suffered and made satisfaction for our sins to God.

LORD'S DAY 30

- 1. What difference is there between the Lord's Supper and the popish Mass? The Lord's Supper testifies to us that we have a full pardon of all sin by the only sacrifice of Jesus Christ, which He Himself has once accomplished on the cross; and that we by the Holy Ghost are ingrafted into Christ, who, according to His human nature is now not on earth, but in heaven, at the right hand of God His Father, and will there be worshipped by us—but the Mass teaches that the living and dead have not the pardon of sins through the sufferings of Christ, unless Christ is also daily offered for them by the priests; and further, that Christ is bodily under the form of bread and wine, and therefore is to be worshipped in them; so that the Mass, at bottom, is nothing else than a denial of the one sacrifice and sufferings of Jesus Christ, and an accursed idolatry.
- 2. For whom is the Lord's Supper instituted? For those who are truly sorrowful for their sins, and yet trust that these are forgiven them for the sake of Christ; and that their remaining infirmities are covered by His passion and death; and who also earnestly desire to have their faith more and more strengthened, and their lives more holy; but hypocrites, and such as turn not to God with sincere hearts, eat and drink judgment to themselves.
- 3. Are they also to be admitted to this supper, who, by confession and life, declare themselves unbelieving and ungodly? No; for by this, the covenant of God would be profaned and His wrath kindled against the whole congregation; therefore it is the duty of the Christian church, according to the appointment of Christ and His apostles, to exclude such persons by the keys of the kingdom of heaven till they show amendment of life.

LORD'S DAY 31

1. What are the keys of the kingdom of heaven? The preaching of the holy gospel, and Christian discipline, or excommunication out of the Christian church; by these two, the kingdom of heaven is opened to believers and shut against unbelievers.

- 2. How is the kingdom of heaven opened and shut by the preaching of the holy gospel? Thus: when according to the command of Christ it is declared and publicly testified to all and every believer, that, whenever they receive the promise of the gospel by a true faith, all their sins are really forgiven them of God for the sake of Christ's merits; and on the contrary, when it is declared and testified to all unbelievers, and such as do not sincerely repent, that they stand exposed to the wrath of God and eternal condemnation, so long as they are unconverted; according to which testimony of the gospel, God will judge them both in this and in the life to come.
- 3. How is the kingdom of heaven shut and opened by Christian discipline? Thus: when according to the command of Christ, those, who under the name of Christians, maintain doctrines or practices inconsistent therewith, and will not, after having been often brotherly admonished, renounce their errors and wicked course of life, are complained of to the church or to those who are thereunto appointed by the church; and if they despise their admonition, are by them forbidden the use of the sacraments; whereby they are excluded from the Christian church and by God Himself from the kingdom of Christ; and when they promise and show real amendment, are again received as members of Christ and His church.

The Third Part: Of Thankfulness

LORD'S DAY 32

- 1. Since then we are delivered from our misery, merely of grace, through Christ, without any merit of ours, why must we still do good works? Because Christ, having redeemed and delivered us by His blood, also renews us by His Holy Spirit after His own image; that so we may testify, by the whole of our conduct, our gratitude to God for His blessings, and that He may be praised by us; also, that every one may be assured in himself of his faith by the fruits thereof; and that by our godly conversation others may be gained to Christ.
- 2. Cannot they then be saved, who, continuing in their wicked and ungrateful lives, are not converted to God? By no means; for the Holy Scripture declares that no unchaste person, idolator, adulterer, thief, covetous man, drunkard, slanderer, robber, or any such like, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

- 1. **Of how many parts doth the true conversion of man consist?** Of two parts: of the mortification of the old, and the quickening of the new man.
- 2. What is the mortification of the old man? It is a sincere sorrow of heart that we have provoked God by our sins, and more and more to hate and flee from them.

- 3. What is the quickening of the new man? It is a sincere joy of heart in God, through Christ, and with love and delight to live according to the will of God in all good works.
- 4. **But what are good works?** Only those which proceed from a true faith, are performed according to the law of God, and to His glory; and not such as are founded on our imaginations or the institutions of men.

- What is the law of God? God spake all these words (<u>Ex. 20:1–17</u>; <u>Deut. 5:6–21</u>), saying, I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.
 - 1. Thou shalt have no other gods before Me.
 - 2. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them; for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate Me; and shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love Me, and keep My commandments.
 - 3. Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh His name in vain.
 - 4. Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labour and do all thy work: but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: for in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.
 - 5. Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.
 - 6. Thou shalt not kill.
 - 7. Thou shalt not commit adultery.
 - 8. Thou shalt not steal.
 - 9. Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbor.
 - 10. Thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbor's.
- 2. How are these commandments divided? Into two tables; the first of which teaches us how we must behave towards God; the second, what duties we owe to our neighbor.
- 3. What doth God enjoin in the first commandment? That I, as sincerely as I desire the salvation of my own soul, avoid and flee from all idolatry, sorcery, soothsaying, superstition, invocation of saints, or any other creatures; and learn rightly to know the only true God; trust in Him alone; with humility and patience submit to Him;

expect all good things from Him only; love, fear, and glorify Him with my whole heart; so that I renounce and forsake all creatures, rather than commit even the least thing contrary to His will.

4. What is idolatry? Idolatry is, instead of, or besides that one true God who has manifested Himself in His word, to contrive, or have any other object, in which men place their trust.

LORD'S DAY 35

- 1. What doth God require in the second commandment? That we in no wise represent God by images, nor worship Him in any other way than He has commanded in His Word.
- 2. Are images then not at all to be made? God neither can, nor may be represented by any means. But as to creatures, though they may be represented, yet God forbids to make, or have any resemblance of them, either in order to worship them or to serve God by them.
- 3. But may not images be tolerated in the churches as books to the laity? No, for we must not pretend to be wiser than God, who will have His people taught, not by dumb images, but by the lively preaching of His Word.

LORD'S DAY 36

- 1. What is required in the third commandment? That we, not only by cursing or perjury, but also by rash swearing, must not profane or abuse the name of God; nor by silence or connivance be partakers of these horrible sins in others; and, briefly, that we use the holy name of God no otherwise than with fear and reverence, so that He may be rightly confessed and worshipped by us, and be glorified in all our words and works.
- 2. Is then the profaning of God's Name by swearing and cursing so heinous a sin that His wrath is kindled against those who do not endeavor, as much as in them lies, to prevent and forbid such cursing and swearing? It undoubtedly is, for there is no sin greater or more provoking to God than the profaning of His Name; and therefore He has commanded this sin to be punished with death.

LORD'S DAY 37

- 1. **May we then swear religiously by the name of God?** Yes, either when the magistrates demand it of the subjects or when necessity requires us thereby to confirm fidelity and truth to the glory of God and the safety of our neighbor; for such an oath is founded on God's Word, and therefore was justly used by the saints, both in the Old and New Testament.
- 2. May we also swear by saints or any other creatures? No; for a lawful oath is calling upon God as the only one who knows the heart, that He will bear witness to the truth and punish me if I swear falsely; which honor is due to no creature.

1. What doth God require in the fourth commandment? First, that the ministry of the gospel and the schools be maintained; and that I, especially on the Sabbath, that is, on the day of rest, diligently frequent the church of God to hear His word, to use the sacraments, publicly to call upon the Lord, and contribute to the relief of the poor, as becomes a Christian. Secondly, that all the days of my life I cease from my evil works, and yield myself to the Lord, to work by His Holy Spirit in me; and thus begin in this life the eternal Sabbath.

LORD'S DAY 39

1. What doth God require in the fifth commandment? That I show all honor, love and fidelity, to my father and mother and all in authority over me, and submit myself to their good instruction and correction, with due obedience; and also patiently bear with their weaknesses and infirmities, since it pleases God to govern us by their hand.

LORD'S DAY 40

- 1. What doth God require in the sixth commandment? That neither in thoughts, nor words, nor gestures, much less in deeds, I dishonor, hate, wound, or kill my neighbor, by myself or by another; but that I lay aside all desire of revenge; also, that I hurt not myself, nor willfully expose myself to any danger. Wherefore also the magistrate is armed with the sword to prevent murder.
- 2. But this commandment seems only to speak of murder? In forbidding murder, God teaches us that He abhors the causes thereof, such as envy, hatred, anger, and desire of revenge; and that He accounts all these as murder.
- 3. But is it enough that we do not kill any man in the manner mentioned above? No, for when God forbids envy, hatred, and anger, He commands us to love our neighbor as ourselves; to show patience, peace, meekness, mercy, and all kindness towards him, and prevent his hurt as much as in us lies; and that we do good, even to our enemies.

LORD'S DAY 41

- 1. What doth the seventh commandment teach us? That all uncleanness is accursed of God; and that therefore we must with all our hearts detest the same, and live chastely and temperately, whether in holy wedlock or in single life.
- 2. Doth God forbid in this commandment only adultery and such like gross sins? Since both our body and soul are temples of the Holy Ghost, He commands us to preserve them pure and holy; therefore, He forbids all unchaste actions, gestures, words, thoughts, desires, and whatever can entice men thereto.

- 1. What doth God forbid in the eighth commandment? God forbids not only those thefts and robberies which are punishable by the magistrate; but He comprehends under the name of theft all wicked tricks and devices, whereby we design to appropriate to ourselves the goods which belong to our neighbor; whether it be by force, or under the appearance of right, as by unjust weights, ells, measures, fraudulent merchandise, false coins, usury, or by any other way forbidden by God; as also all covetousness, all abuse and waste of His gifts.
- 2. But what doth God require in this commandment? That I promote the advantage of my neighbor in every instance I can or may, and deal with him as I desire to be dealt with by others; further also that I faithfully labor, so that I may be able to relieve the needy.

LORD'S DAY 43

1. What is required in the ninth commandment? That I bear false witness against no man nor falsify any man's words; that I be no backbiter nor slanderer; that I do not judge, nor join in condemning any man rashly or unheard; but that I avoid all sorts of lies and deceit, as the proper works of the devil, unless I would bring down upon me the heavy wrath of God; likewise, that in judgment and all other dealings I love the truth, speak it uprightly and confess it; also that I defend and promote, as much as I am able, the honor and good character of my neighbor.

LORD'S DAY 44

- 1. What doth the tenth commandment require of us? That even the smallest inclination or thought contrary to any of God's commandments never rise in our hearts; but that at all times we hate all sin with our whole heart, and delight in all righteousness.
- 2. But can those who are converted to God perfectly keep these commandments? No, but even the holiest men, while in this life, have only a small beginning of this obedience; yet so, that with a sincere resolution they begin to live, not only according to some, but all the commandments of God.
- 3. Why will God then have the ten commandments so strictly preached, since no man in this life can keep them? First, that all our lifetime we may learn more and more to know our sinful nature, and thus become the more earnest in seeking the remission of sin and righteousness in Christ; likewise, that we constantly endeavor and pray to God for the grace of the Holy Spirit, that we may become more and more conformable to the image of God, till we arrive at the perfection proposed to us in a life to come.

Of Prayer

LORD'S DAY 45

1. Why is prayer necessary for Christians? Because it is the chief part of thankfulness which God requires of us; and also, because

God will give His grace and Holy Spirit to those only, who with sincere desires continually ask them of Him, and are thankful for them.

- 2. What are the requisites of that prayer which is acceptable to God and which He will hear? First, that we from the heart pray to the one true God only, who hath manifested Himself in His Word, for all things He hath commanded us to ask of Him; secondly, that we rightly and thoroughly know our need and misery, that so we may deeply humble ourselves in the presence of His divine majesty; thirdly, that we be fully persuaded that He, notwithstanding that we are unworthy of it, will, for the sake of Christ our Lord, certainly hear our prayer, as He has promised us in His Word.
- 3. What hath God commanded us to ask of Him? All things necessary for soul and body, which Christ our Lord has comprised in that prayer He Himself has taught us.
- 4. What are the words of that prayer? Our Father which art in heaven, hallowed be Thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: for Thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

LORD'S DAY 46

- 1. Why hath Christ commanded us to address God thus: "Our Father"? That immediately, in the very beginning of our prayer, He might excite in us a childlike reverence for and confidence in God, which are the foundation of our prayer, namely, that God is become our Father in Christ, and will much less deny us what we ask of Him in true faith than our parents will refuse us earthly things.
- 2. Why is it here added, "which art in heaven"? Lest we should form any earthly conceptions of God's heavenly majesty, and that we may expect from His almighty power all things necessary for soul and body.

LORD'S DAY 47

1. Which is the first petition? "Hallowed be Thy name"; that is, grant us, first, rightly to know Thee, and to sanctify, glorify and praise Thee in all Thy works, in which Thy power, wisdom, goodness, justice, mercy and truth, are clearly displayed; and further also, that we may so order and direct our whole lives, our thoughts, words and actions, that Thy Name may never be blasphemed, but rather honored and praised on our account.

LORD'S DAY 48

1. Which is the second petition? "Thy kingdom come"; that is, rule us so by Thy Word and Spirit, that we may submit ourselves more and more to Thee; preserve and increase Thy church; destroy the works of the devil, and all violence which would exalt itself against Thee; and also, all wicked counsels devised against Thy holy Word; till the full perfection of Thy kingdom take place, wherein Thou shalt be all in all.

LORD'S DAY 49

1. Which is the third petition? "Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven"; that is, grant that we and all men may renounce our own will, and without murmuring obey Thy will, which is only good; that so everyone may attend to and perform the duties of his station and calling as willingly and faithfully as the angels do in heaven.

LORD'S DAY 50

1. Which is the fourth petition? "Give us this day our daily bread"; that is, be pleased to provide us with all things necessary for the body, that we may thereby acknowledge Thee to be the only fountain of all good, and that neither our care nor industry, nor even Thy gifts, can profit us without Thy blessing; and therefore that we may withdraw our trust from all creatures and place it alone in Thee.

LORD'S DAY 51

1. Which is the fifth petition? "And forgive us our debts as we forgive our debtors"; that is, be pleased for the sake of Christ's blood, not to impute to us poor sinners our transgressions, nor that depravity which always cleaves to us; even as we feel this evidence of Thy grace in us, that it is our firm resolution from the heart to forgive our neighbor.

LORD'S DAY 52

- 1. Which is the sixth petition? "And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil"; that is, since we are so weak in ourselves that we cannot stand a moment; and besides this, since our mortal enemies, the devil, the world, and our own flesh, cease not to assault us, do Thou therefore preserve and strengthen us by the power of Thy Holy Spirit, that we may not be overcome in this spiritual warfare, but constantly and strenuously may resist our foes till at last we obtain a complete victory.
- 2. How do you conclude thy prayer? "For Thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever"; that is, all these we ask of Thee, because Thou, being our King and almighty, are willing and able to give us all good; and all this we pray for, that thereby not we, but Thy holy Name, may be glorified for ever.
- 3. What doth the word "Amen" signify? "Amen" signifies it shall truly and certainly be, for my prayer is more assuredly heard of God than I feel in my heart that I desire these things of Him.

Spurgeon Catechism

Questions & Answers

1 Q. What is the chief end of man?

A. Man's chief end is to glorify God (1 Cor. 10:31), and to enjoy him for ever (Ps. 73:25-26).

2 Q. What rule has God given to direct us how we may glorify him?

A. The Word of God which is contained in the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments (Eph. 2:20; 2 Tim. 3:16) is the only rule to direct us how we may glorify God and enjoy him (1 Jn. 1:3).

3 Q. What do the Scriptures principally teach?

A. The Scriptures principally teach what man is to believe concerning God, and what duty God requires of man (2 Tim. 1:13; Eccl. 12:13).

4 Q. What is God?

A. God is Spirit (Jn. 4:24), infinite (Job 11:7), eternal (Ps. 90:2; 1 Tim. 1:17), and unchangeable (Jas. 1:17) in his being (Exod. 3:14), wisdom, power (Ps. 147:5), holiness (Rev. 4:8), justice, goodness and truth (Exod. 34:6-7).

5 Q. Are there more Gods than one?

A. There is but one only (Deut. 6:4), the living and true God (Jer. 10:10).

6 Q. How many persons are there in the Godhead?

A. There are three persons in the Godhead, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, and these three are one God, the same in essence, equal in power and glory (1 Jn. 5:7; Matt. 28:19).

7 Q. What are the decrees of God?

A. The decrees of God are his eternal purpose according to the counsel of his own will, whereby for his own glory he has foreordained whatever comes to pass (Eph. 1:11-12).

8 Q. How does God execute his decrees?

A. God executes his decrees in the works of creation (Rev. 4:11), and providence (Dan. 4:35).

9 Q. What is the work of creation?

A. The work of creation is God's making all things (Gen. 1:1) of nothing, by the Word of his power (Heb. 11:3), in six normal consecutive days (Exod. 20:11), and all very good (Gen. 1:31).

10 Q. How did God create man?

A. God created man, male and female, after his own image (Gen. 1:27), in knowledge, righteousness, and holiness (Col 3:10; Eph. 4:24) with dominion over the creatures (Gen. 1:28).

11 Q. What are God's works of providence?

A. God's works of providence are his most holy (Ps. 145:17), wise, (Isa. 28:29) and powerful (Heb. 1:3), preserving and governing all his creatures, and all their actions (Ps. 103:19; Matt. 10:29).

12 Q. What special act of providence did God exercise toward man in the state wherein he was created?

A. When God had created man, he entered into a covenant of life with him, upon condition of perfect obedience; (Gal. 3:12) forbidding him to eat of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, upon pain of death. (Gen. 2:17)

13 Q. Did our first parents continue in the state wherein they were created?

A. Our first parents being left to the freedom of their own will, fell from the state wherein they were created, by sinning against God, (Eccl. 7:29) by eating the forbidden fruit (Gen. 3:6-8).

14 Q. What is sin?

A. Sin is any want of conformity to, or transgression of the law of God (1 Jn. 3:4).

15 Q. Did all mankind fall in Adam's first transgression?

A. The covenant being made with Adam, not only for himself but for his posterity, all mankind descending from him by ordinary generation, sinned in him, and fell with him in his first transgression (1 Cor. 15:22; Rom. 5:12).

Q. Into what estate did the fall bring mankind?

A. The fall brought mankind into a state of sin and misery (Rom. 5:18).

16 Q. Wherein consists the sinfulness of that state whereinto man fell?

A. The sinfulness of that state whereinto man fell, consists in the guilt of Adam's first sin (Rom. 5:19), the want of original righteousness, (Rom.

3:10) and the corruption of his whole nature, which is commonly called original sin (Eph. 2:1; Ps. 51:5), together with all actual transgressions which proceed from it (Matt. 15:19).

17 Q. What is the misery of that state whereinto man fell?

A. All mankind, by their fall, lost communion with God (Gen. 3:8, 24), are under his wrath and curse (Eph. 2:3; Gal. 3:10), and so made liable to all the miseries in this life, to death itself, and to the pains of hell for ever (Rom. 6:23; Matt. 25:41).

18 Q. Did God leave all mankind to perish in the state of sin and misery?

A. God having, out of his good pleasure from all eternity, elected some to everlasting life (2 Thess. 2:13), did enter into a covenant of grace to deliver them out of the state of sin and misery, and to bring them into a state of salvation by a Redeemer (Rom. 5:21).

19 Q. Who is the Redeemer of God's elect?

A. The only Redeemer of God's elect is the Lord Jesus Christ (1 Tim. 2:5), who being the eternal Son of God, became man (Jn. 1:14), and so was and continues to be God and man, in two distinct natures and one person for ever (1 Tim. 3:16; Col. 2:9).

20 Q. How did Christ, being the Son of God, become man?

A. Christ, the son of God, became man by taking to himself a true body (Heb. 2:14), and a reasonable soul (Matt. 26:38; Heb. 4:15), being conceived by the power of the Holy Spirit in the Virgin Mary, and born of her (Lk. 1:31, 35), yet without sin (Heb. 7:26).

21 Q. What offices does Christ execute as our Redeemer?

A. Christ as our Redeemer executes the offices of a prophet (Acts 3:22), of a priest (Heb. 5:6), and of a king (Ps. 2:6), both in his state of humiliation and exaltation.

22 Q. How does Christ execute the office of a prophet?

A. Christ executes the office of a prophet, in revealing to us (Jn. 1:18), by his Word (Jn. 20:31), and Spirit (Jn. 14:26), the will of God for our salvation.

23 Q. How does Christ execute the office of a priest?

A. Christ executes the office of a priest, in his once offering up himself a sacrifice to satisfy divine justice (Heb. 9:28), and to reconcile us to God (Heb. 2:17), and in making continual intercession for us (Heb. 7:25).

24 Q. How does Christ execute the office of a king?

A. Christ executes the office of a king in subduing us to himself, (Ps. 110:3) in ruling and defending us (Matt. 2:6; 1 Cor. 15:25), and in restraining and conquering all his and our enemies.

25 Q. Wherein did Christ's humiliation consist?

A. Christ's humiliation consisted in his being born, and that in a low condition (Lk. 2:7), made under the law (Gal. 4:4), undergoing the miseries of this life (Isa. 53:3), the wrath of God (Matt. 27:46), and the cursed death of the cross; (Phil. 2:8) in being buried, and continuing under the power of death for a time (Matt. 12:40).

26 Q. Wherein consists Christ's exaltation?

A. Christ's exaltation consists in his rising again from the dead on the third day (1 Cor. 15:4), in ascending up into heaven, and sitting at the right hand of God the Father (Mk. 16:19), and in coming to judge the world at the last day (Acts 17:31).

27 Q. How are we made partakers of the redemption purchased by Christ?

A. We are made partakers of the redemption purchased by Christ, by the effectual application of it to us (Jn. 1:12) by his Holy Spirit. (Tit. 3:5-6)

28 Q. How does the Spirit apply to us the redemption purchased by Christ?

A. The Spirit applies to us the redemption purchased by Christ, by working faith in us (Eph. 2:8), and by it uniting us to Christ in our effectual calling (Eph. 3:17).

29 Q. What is effectual calling?

A. Effectual calling is the work of God's Spirit (2 Tim. 1:9) whereby, convincing us of our sin and misery (Acts 2:37), enlightening our minds in the knowledge of Christ (Acts 26:18), and renewing our wills (Ezek. 36:26), he does persuade and enable us to embrace Jesus Christ freely offered to us in the gospel (Jn. 6:44-45).

30 Q. What benefits do they who are effectually called, partake of in this life?

A. They who are effectually called, do in this life partake of justification (Rom. 8:30), adoption (Eph. 1:5), sanctification, and the various benefits which in this life do either accompany, or flow from them (1 Cor. 1:30).

31 Q. What is justification?

A. Justification is an act of God's free grace, wherein he pardons all our sins (Rom. 3:24; Eph. 1:7), and accepts us as righteous in his sight (2 Cor. 5:21) only for the righteousness of Christ imputed to us (Rom. 5:19), and received by faith alone (Gal. 2:16; Phil. 3:9).

32 Q. What is adoption?

A. Adoption is an act of God's free grace (1 Jn. 3:1), whereby we are received into the number, and have a right to all the privileges of the sons of God (Jn. 1:12; Rom. 8:17).

33 Q. What is sanctification?

A. Sanctification is the work of God's Spirit (2 Thess. 2:13), whereby we are renewed in the whole man after the image of God (Eph. 4:24), and are enabled more and more to die to sin, and live to righteousness (Rom. 6:11).

34 Q. What are the benefits which in this life do either accompany or flow from justification, adoption, and sanctification?

A. The benefits which in this life do accompany or flow from justification (Rom. 5:1-2, 5), are assurance of God's love, peace of conscience, joy in the Holy Spirit (Rom. 14:17), increase of grace, perseverance in it to the end (Prov. 4:18; 1 Jn. 5:13; 1 Pet. 1:5).

35 Q. What benefits do believers receive from Christ at their death?

A. The souls of believers are at their death made perfect in holiness (Heb. 12:23 and do immediately pass into glory, (Phil. 1:23; 2 Cor. 5:8; Lk. 23:43), and their bodies, being still united to Christ (1 Thess. 4:14), do rest in their graves (Isa. 57:2) till the resurrection (Job 19:26).

36 Q. What benefits do believers receive from Christ at the resurrection?

A. At the resurrection, believers being raised up in glory (1 Cor. 15:43), shall be openly acknowledged and acquitted in the day of judgment (Matt. 10:32), and made perfectly blessed both in soul and body in the full enjoying of God (1 Jn. 3:2) to all eternity (1 Thess. 4:17).

37 Q. What shall be done to the wicked at their death?

A. The souls of the wicked shall at their death be cast into the torments of hell (Lk. 16:22-24), and their bodies lie in their graves till the resurrection, and judgement of the great day (Ps. 49:14).

38 Q. What shall be done to the wicked at the day of judgment?

A. At the day of judgment the bodies of the wicked being raised out of their graves, shall be sentenced, together with their souls, to unspeakable torments with the devil and his angels for ever (Dan. 12:2; Jn. 5:28-29; 2 Thess. 1:9; Matt. 25:41).

39 Q. What did God reveal to man for the rule of his obedience?

A. The rule which God first revealed to man for his obedience, is the moral law (Deut. 10:4; Matt. 19:17), which is summarized in the ten commandments.

40 Q. What is the sum of the ten commandments?

A. The sum of the ten commandments is to love the Lord our God with all our heart, with all our soul, with all our strength, and with all our mind; and our neighbor as ourselves (Matt. 22:37-40).

41 Q. Which is the first commandment?

A. The first commandment is, "Thou shalt have no other gods before me."

42 Q. What is required in the first commandment?

A. The first commandment requires us to know (1 Chron. 28:9) and acknowledge God to be the only true God, and our God (Deut. 26:17), and to worship and glorify him accordingly (Matt. 4:10).

43 Q. Which is the second commandment?

A. The second commandment is, "Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; and shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments."

44 Q. What is required in the second commandment?

A. The second commandment requires the receiving, observing (Deut. 32:46; Matt. 28:20), and keeping pure and entire all such religious worship and ordinances as God has appointed in his Word (Deut. 12:32).

45 Q. What is forbidden in the second commandment?

A. The second commandment forbids the worshipping of God by images, (Deut. 4:15-16) or any other way not appointed in his Word (Col. 2:18).

46 Q. Which is the third commandment?

A. The third commandment is, "Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain; for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that takes his name in vain."

47 Q. What is required in the third commandment?

A. The third commandment requires the holy and reverent use of God's names (Ps. 29:2), titles, attributes (Rev. 15:3-4), ordinances (Eccl. 5:1), Word (Ps. 138:2), and works (Job 36:24; Deut. 28:58-59).

48 Q. Which is the fourth commandment?

A. The fourth commandment is, "Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor they cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates. For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the Sabbath day and hallowed it."

49 Q. What is required in the fourth commandment?

A. The fourth commandment requires the keeping holy to God such set times as he has appointed in his Word, expressly one whole day in seven, to be a holy Sabbath to himself (Lev. 19:30; Deut. 5:12).

50 Q. How is the Sabbath to be sanctified?

A. The Sabbath is to be sanctified by a holy resting all that day, even from such worldly employments and recreations as are lawful on other days (Lev. 23:3), and spending the whole time in the public and private exercises of God's worship (Ps. 92:1-2; Isa. 58:13-14), except so much as is taken up in the works of necessity and mercy (Matt. 12:11-12).

51 Q. Which is the fifth commandment?

A. The fifth commandment is, "Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee."

52 Q. What is required in the fifth commandment?

A. The fifth commandment requires the preserving the honour, and performing the duties belonging to every one in their various positions and relationships as superiors (Eph. 5:21-22; Eph. 6:1, 5; Rom. 13:1), inferiors (Eph. 6:9), or equals (Rom. 12:10).

53 Q. What is the reason annexed to the fifth commandment?

A. The reason annexed to the fifth commandment is, a promise of long life and prosperity -- as far as it shall serve for God's glory, and their own good -- to all such as keep this commandment (Eph. 6:2-3).

54 Q. Which is the sixth commandment?

A. The sixth commandment is, "Thou shalt not kill."

55 Q. What is forbidden in the sixth commandment?

A. The sixth commandment forbids the taking away of our own life (Acts 16:28), or the life of our neighbor unjustly (Gen. 9:6), or whatever tends to it (Prov. 24:11-12).

56 Q. Which is the seventh commandment?

A. The seventh commandment is, "Thou shalt not commit adultery."

57 Q. What is forbidden in the seventh commandment?

A. The seventh commandment forbids all unchaste thoughts (Matt. 5:28; Col. 4:6), words (Eph. 5:4; 2 Tim. 2:22), and actions (Eph. 5:3).

58 Q. Which is the eighth commandment?

A. The eighth commandment is, "Thou shalt not steal."

59 Q. What is forbidden in the eighth commandment?

A. The eighth commandment forbids whatever does or may unjustly hinder our own (1 Tim. 5:8; Prov. 28:19; Prov. 21:6), or our neighbor's wealth, or outward estate (Eph. 4:28).

60 Q. Which is the ninth commandment?

A. The ninth commandment is, "Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbor."

61 Q. What is required in the ninth commandment?

A. The ninth commandment requires the maintaining and promoting of truth between man and man (Zech. 8:16), and of our own (1 Pet. 3:16; Acts 25:10), and our neighbor's good name (3 Jn. 1:12), especially in witness-bearing (Prov. 14:5, 25).

62 Q. What is the tenth commandment?

A. The tenth commandment is, "Thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's house; thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's wife, nor his manservant, or his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor anything that is thy neighbor's."

63 Q. What is forbidden in the tenth commandment?

A. The tenth commandment forbids all discontentment with our own estate (1 Cor. 10:10), envying or grieving at the good of our neighbor, (Gal. 5:26) and all inordinate emotions and affections to anything that is his (Col. 3:5).

64 Q. Is any man able perfectly to keep the commandments of God?

A. No mere man, since the fall, is able in his life perfectly to keep the commandments of God (Eccl. 7:20), but does daily break them in thought, (Gen. 8:21) word (Jas. 3:8), and deed (Jas. 3:2).

65 Q. Are all transgressions of the law equally heinous?

A. Some sins in themselves, and by reason of various aggravations, are more heinous in the sight of God than others (Jn. 19:11; 1 Jn. 5:15).

66 Q. What does every sin deserve?

A. Every sin deserves God's wrath and curse, both in this life and that which is to come (Eph. 5:6; Ps. 11:6).

67 Q. How may we escape his wrath and curse due to us for sin?

A. To escape the wrath and curse of God due to us for sin, we must believe in the Lord Jesus Christ (Jn. 3:16), trusting alone to his blood and righteousness. This faith is attended by repentance for the past (Acts 20:21) and leads to holiness in the future.

68 Q. What is faith in Jesus Christ?

A. Faith in Jesus Christ is a saving grace (Heb. 10:39), whereby we receive (Jn. 1:12), and rest upon him alone for salvation (Phil. 3:9), as he is set forth in the gospel (Isa. 33:22).

69 Q. What is repentance to life?

A. Repentance to life is a saving grace (Acts 11:18), whereby a sinner, out of a true sense of his sins (Acts 2:37), and apprehension of the mercy of God in Christ (Joel 2:13), does with grief and hatred of his sin turn from it to God (Jer. 31:18-19), with full purpose to strive after new obedience (Ps. 119:59).

72 Q. What are the outward means whereby the Holy Spirit communicates to us the benefits of redemption?

A. The outward and ordinary means whereby the Holy Spirit communicates to us the benefits of Christ's redemption, are the Word, by which souls are begotten to spiritual life; Baptism, the Lord's Supper, Prayer, and Meditation, by all which believers are further edified in their most holy faith (Acts 2:41-42; Jas. 1:18).

73 Q. How is the Word made effectual to salvation?

A. The Spirit of God makes the reading, but especially the preaching of the Word, an effectual means of convicting and converting sinners, (Ps.

19:7) and of building them up in holiness and comfort (1 Thess. 1:6), through faith to salvation (Rom. 1:16).

74 Q. How is the Word to be read and heard that it may become effectual to salvation?

A. That the Word may become effectual to salvation, we must attend to it with diligence (Prov. 8:34), preparation (1 Pet. 2:1-2), and prayer (Ps 119:18), receive it with faith (Heb. 4:2), and love (2 Thess. 2:10), lay it up into our hearts (Ps. 119:11), and practice it in our lives (Jas. 1:25).

75 Q. How do Baptism and the Lord's Supper become spiritually helpful?

A. Baptism and the Lord's Supper become spiritually helpful, not from any virtue in them, or in him who does administer them (1 Cor. 3:7; 1 Pet. 3:21), but only by the blessing of Christ (1 Cor. 3:6), and the working of the Spirit in those who by faith receive them (1 Cor. 12:13).

76 Q. What is Baptism?

A. Baptism is an ordinance of the New Testament, instituted by Jesus Christ (Matt. 28:19), to be to the person baptised a sign of his fellowship with him, in his death, and burial, and resurrection (Rom. 6:3; Col. 2:12), of his being ingrafted into him (Gal. 3:27), of remission of sins (Mk. 1:4; Acts 22:16), and of his giving up himself to God through Jesus Christ, to live and walk in newness of life (Rom. 6:4-5).

77 Q. To whom is Baptism to be administered?

A. Baptism is to be administered to all those who actually profess repentance towards God (Acts 2:38; Matt. 3:6; Mk. 16:16; Acts 8:12, 36-37; Acts 10:47-48), and faith in our Lord Jesus Christ, and to none other.

78 Q. Are the infants of such as are professing to be baptised?

A. The infants of such as are professing believers are not to be baptised, because there is neither command nor example in the Holy Scriptures for their baptism (Exod. 23:13; Prov. 30:6).

79 Q. How is baptism rightly administered?

A. Baptism is rightly administered by immersion, or dipping the whole body of the person in water (Matt. 3:16; Jn. 3:23), in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit, according to Christ's institution, and the practice of the apostles (Matt. 28:19-20), and not by sprinkling or pouring of water, or dipping some part of the body, after the tradition of men (Jn. 4:1-2; Acts 8:38-39).

80 Q. What is the duty of such as are rightly baptized?

A. It is the duty of such as are rightly baptized, to give up themselves to some particular and orderly Church of Jesus Christ (Acts 2:47; 9:26; 1 Pet. 2:5), that they may walk in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless (Lk. 1:6).

81 Q. What is the Lord's Supper?

A. The Lord's Supper is an ordinance of the New Testament, instituted by Jesus Christ; wherein, by giving and receiving bread and wine, according to his appointment, his death is shown forth (1 Cor. 11:23-26), and the worthy receivers are, not after a corporeal and carnal manner, but by faith, made partakers of his body and blood, with all his benefits, to their spiritual nourishment, and growth in grace (1 Cor. 10:16).

82 Q. What is required to the worthy receiving of the Lord's Supper?

A. It is required of them who would worthily partake of the Lord's Supper, that they examine themselves of their knowledge to discern the Lord's body (1 Cor. 11:28-29), of their faith to feed upon him (2 Cor. 13:5), of their repentance (1 Cor. 11:31), love (1 Cor. 11:18-20), and new obedience, (1 Cor. 5:8) lest coming unworthily, they eat and drink judgment to themselves (1 Cor. 11:27-29).

83 Q. What is meant by the words, "until he come," which are used by the apostle Paul in reference to the Lord's Supper?

A. They plainly teach us that our Lord Jesus Christ will come a second time; which is the joy and hope of all believers (Acts 1:11 1 Thess. 4:16).

Appendix 3

Robert Murry M'Cheyne Bible Reading Plan This Bible reading plan will take you through the entire Bible in a year, reading the Old Testament once, and the New Testament and Psalms twice. Each Day you will read from the Old and New Testament.

January

1 Genesis 1; Matthew 1; Ezra 1; Acts 1

2 Genesis 2; Matthew 2; Ezra 2; Acts 2

- 3 Genesis 3; Matthew 3; Ezra 3; Acts 3
- 4 Genesis 4; Matthew 4; Ezra 4; Acts 4

5 Genesis 5; Matthew 5; Ezra 5; Acts 5

6 Genesis 6; Matthew 6; Ezra 6; Acts 6

7 Genesis 7; Matthew 7; Ezra 7; Acts 7

8 Genesis 8; Matthew 8; Ezra 8; Acts 8

9 Genesis 9-10; Matthew 9; Ezra 9; Acts 9

10 Genesis 11; Matthew 10; Ezra 10; Acts 10

11 Genesis 12; Matthew 11; Nehemiah 1; Acts 11

12 Genesis 13; Matthew 12; Nehemiah 2; Acts 12

13 Genesis 14; Matthew 13; Nehemiah 3; Acts 13

14 Genesis 15; Matthew 14; Nehemiah 4; Acts 14

15 Genesis 16; Matthew 15; Nehemiah 5; Acts 15

16 Genesis 17; Matthew 16; Nehemiah 6; Acts 16

17 Genesis 18; Matthew 17; Nehemiah 7; Acts 17

18 Genesis 19; Matthew 18; Nehemiah 8; Acts 18

- 19 Genesis 20; Matthew 19; Nehemiah 9; Acts 19
- 20 Genesis 21; Matthew 20; Nehemiah 10; Acts 20
- 21 Genesis 22; Matthew 21; Nehemiah 11; Acts 21
- 22 Genesis 23; Matthew 22; Nehemiah 12; Acts 22
- 23 Genesis 24; Matthew 23; Nehemiah 13; Acts 23
- 24 Genesis 25; Matthew 24; Esther 1; Acts 24
- 25 Genesis 26; Matthew 25; Esther 2; Acts 25
- 26 Genesis 27; Matthew 26; Esther 3; Acts 26
- 27 Genesis 28; Matthew 27; Esther 4; Acts 27
- 28 Genesis 29; Matthew 28; Esther 5; Acts 28
- 29 Genesis 30; Mark 1; Esther 6; Romans 1
- 30 Genesis 31; Mark 2; Esther 7; Romans 2
- 31 Genesis 32; Mark 3; Esther 8; Romans 3

February

- 1 Genesis 33; Mark 4; Esther 9-10; Romans 4
- 2 Genesis 34; Mark 5; Job 1; Romans 5
- 3 Genesis 35-36; Mark 6; Job 2; Romans 6
- 4 Genesis 37; Mark 7; Job 3; Romans 7
- 5 Genesis 38; Mark 8; Job 4; Romans 8
- 6 Genesis 39; Mark 9; Job 5; Romans 9
- 7 Genesis 40; Mark 10; Job 6; Romans 10
- 8 Genesis 41; Mark 11; Job 7; Romans 11
- 9 Genesis 42; Mark 12; Job 8; Romans 12
- 10 Genesis 43; Mark 13; Job 9; Romans 13
- 11 Genesis 44; Mark 14; Job 10; Romans 14
- 12 Genesis 45; Mark 15; Job 11; Romans 15
- 13 Genesis 46; Mark 16; Job 12; Romans 16
- 14 Genesis 47; Luke 1:1-38; Job 13; 1 Corinthians 1
- 15 Genesis 48; Luke 1:39-80; Job 14; 1 Corinthians 2
- 16 Genesis 49; Luke 2; Job 15; 1 Corinthians 3
- 17 Genesis 50; Luke 3; Job 16-17; 1 Corinthians 4
- 18 Exodus 1; Luke 4; Job 18; 1 Corinthians 5
- 19 Exodus 2; Luke 5; Job 19; 1 Corinthians 6
- 20 Exodus 3; Luke 6; Job 20; 1 Corinthians 7

- 21 Exodus 4; Luke 7; Job 21; 1 Corinthians 8
- 22 Exodus 5; Luke 8; Job 22; 1 Corinthians 9
- 23 Exodus 6; Luke 9; Job 23; 1 Corinthians 10
- 24 Exodus 7; Luke 10; Job 24; 1 Corinthians 11
- 25 Exodus 8; Luke 11; Job 25-26; 1 Corinthians 12
- 26 Exodus 9; Luke 12; Job 27; 1 Corinthians 13
- 27 Exodus 10; Luke 13; Job 28; 1 Corinthians 14
- 28 Exodus 11:1-12:21; Luke 14; Job 29; 1 Corinthians 15

March

- 1 Exodus 12:22-51; Luke 15; Job 30; 1 Corinthians 16
- 2 Exodus 13; Luke 16; Job 31; 2 Corinthians 1
- 3 Exodus 14; Luke 17; Job 32; 2 Corinthians 2
- 4 Exodus 15; Luke 18; Job 33; 2 Corinthians 3
- 5 Exodus 16; Luke 19; Job 34; 2 Corinthians 4
- 6 Exodus 17; Luke 20; Job 35; 2 Corinthians 5
- 7 Exodus 18; Luke 21; Job 36; 2 Corinthians 6
- 8 Exodus 19; Luke 22; Job 37; 2 Corinthians 7
- 9 Exodus 20; Luke 23; Job 38; 2 Corinthians 8
- 10 Exodus 21; Luke 24; Job 39; 2 Corinthians 9
- 11 Exodus 22; John 1; Job 40; 2 Corinthians 10
- 12 Exodus 23; John 2; Job 41; 2 Corinthians 11
- 13 Exodus 24; John 3; Job 42; 2 Corinthians 12
- 14 Exodus 25; John 4; Proverbs 1; 2 Corinthians 13
- 15 Exodus 26; John 5; Proverbs 2; Galatians 1
- 16 Exodus 27; John 6; Proverbs 3; Galatians 2
- 17 Exodus 28; John 7; Proverbs 4; Galatians 3
- 18 Exodus 29; John 8; Proverbs 5; Galatians 4
- 19 Exodus 30; John 9; Proverbs 6; Galatians 5
- 20 Exodus 31; John 10; Proverbs 7; Galatians 6
- 21 Exodus 32; John 11; Proverbs 8; Ephesians 1
- 22 Exodus 33; John 12; Proverbs 9; Ephesians 2

23 Exodus 34; John 13; Proverbs 10; Ephesians 3
24 Exodus 35; John 14; Proverbs 11; Ephesians 4
25 Exodus 36; John 15; Proverbs 12; Ephesians 5
26 Exodus 37; John 16; Proverbs 13; Ephesians 6
27 Exodus 38; John 17; Proverbs 14; Philippians 1
28 Exodus 39; John 18; Proverbs 15; Philippians 2
29 Exodus 40; John 19; Proverbs 16; Philippians 3
30 Leviticus 1; John 20; Proverbs 17; Philippians 4
31 Leviticus 2-3; John 21; Proverbs 18; Colossians 1

April

1 Leviticus 4; Psalms 1-2; Proverbs 19; Colossians 2

2 Leviticus 5; Psalms 3-4; Proverbs 20; Colossians 3

3 Leviticus 6; Psalms 5-6; Proverbs 21; Colossians 4

4 Leviticus 7; Psalms 7-8; Proverbs 22; 1 Thessalonians 1

5 Leviticus 8; Psalms 9; Proverbs 23; 1 Thessalonians 2

6 Leviticus 9; Psalms 10; Proverbs 24; 1 Thessalonians 3

7 Leviticus 10; Psalms 11-12; Proverbs 25; 1 Thessalonians 4

8 Leviticus 11-12; Psalms 13-14; Proverbs 26; 1 Thessalonians 5

9 Leviticus 13; Psalms 15-16; Proverbs 27; 2 Thessalonians 1

10 Leviticus 14; Psalms 17; Proverbs 28; 2 Thessalonians 2

11 Leviticus 15; Psalms 18; Proverbs 29; 2 Thessalonians 3

12 Leviticus 16; Psalms 19; Proverbs 30; 1 Timothy 1

13 Leviticus 17; Psalms 20-21; Proverbs 31; 1 Timothy 2

14 Leviticus 18; Psalms 22; Ecclesiastes 1; 1 Timothy 3

15 Leviticus 19; Psalms 23-24; Ecclesiastes 2; 1 Timothy 4

16 Leviticus 20; Psalms 25; Ecclesiastes 3; 1 Timothy 5

17 Leviticus 21; Psalms 26-27; Ecclesiastes 4; 1 Timothy 6

18 Leviticus 22; Psalms 28-29; Ecclesiastes 5; 2 Timothy 1

19 Leviticus 23; Psalms 30; Ecclesiastes 6; 2 Timothy 2

20 Leviticus 24; Psalms 31; Ecclesiastes 7; 2 Timothy 3

21 Leviticus 25; Psalms 32; Ecclesiastes 8; 2 Timothy 4

22 Leviticus 26; Psalms 33; Ecclesiastes 9; Titus 1

23 Leviticus 27; Psalms 34; Ecclesiastes 10; Titus 2

24 Numbers 1; Psalms 35; Ecclesiastes 11; Titus 3

25 Numbers 2; Psalms 36; Ecclesiastes 12; Philemon

26 Numbers 3; Psalms 37; Song of Solomon 1; Hebrews 1

27 Numbers 4; Psalms 38; Song of Solomon 2; Hebrews 2

28 Numbers 5; Psalms 39; Song of Solomon 3; Hebrews 3

29 Numbers 6; Psalms 40-41; Song of Solomon 4; Hebrews 4

30 Numbers 7; Psalms 42-43; Song of Solomon 5; Hebrews 5

May

1 Numbers 8; Psalms 44; Song of Solomon 6; Hebrews 6

- 2 Numbers 9; Psalms 45; Song of Solomon 7; Hebrews 7
- 3 Numbers 10; Psalms 46-47; Song of Solomon 8; Hebrews 8

4 Numbers 11; Psalms 48; Isaiah 1; Hebrews 9

5 Numbers 12-13; Psalms 49; Isaiah 2; Hebrews 10

6 Numbers 14; Psalms 50; Isaiah 3-4; Hebrews 11

7 Numbers 15; Psalms 51; Isaiah 5; Hebrews 12

8 Numbers 16; Psalms 52-54; Isaiah 6; Hebrews 13

9 Numbers 17-18; Psalms 55; Isaiah 7; James 1

10 Numbers 19; Psalms 56-57; Isaiah 8:1-9:7; James 2

11 Numbers 20; Psalms 58-59; Isaiah 9:8-10:4; James 3

12 Numbers 21; Psalms 60-61; Isaiah 10:5-34; James 4

13 Numbers 22; Psalms 62-63; Isaiah 11-12; James 5

14 Numbers 23; Psalms 64-65; Isaiah 13; 1 Peter 1

15 Numbers 24; Psalms 66-67; Isaiah 14; 1 Peter 2

16 Numbers 25; Psalms 68; Isaiah 15; 1 Peter 3

17 Numbers 26; Psalms 69; Isaiah 16; 1 Peter 4

18 Numbers 27; Psalms 70-71; Isaiah 17-18; 1 Peter 5

19 Numbers 28; Psalms 72; Isaiah 19-20; 2 Peter 1

20 Numbers 29; Psalms 73; Isaiah 21; 2 Peter 2

21 Numbers 30; Psalms 74; Isaiah 22; 2 Peter 3

22 Numbers 31; Psalms 75-76; Isaiah 23; 1 John 1

23 Numbers 32; Psalms 77; Isaiah 24; 1 John 2

24 Numbers 33; Psalms 78:1-37; Isaiah 25; 1 John 3

25 Numbers 34; Psalms 78:38-72; Isaiah 26; 1 John 4

26 Numbers 35; Psalms 79; Isaiah 27; 1 John 5

27 Numbers 36; Psalms 80; Isaiah 28; 2 John 1

28 Deuteronomy 1; Psalms 81-82; Isaiah 29; 3 John 1

29 Deuteronomy 2; Psalms 83-84; Isaiah 30; Jude

30 Deuteronomy 3; Psalms 85; Isaiah 31; Revelations 1

31 Deuteronomy 4; Psalms 86-87; Isaiah 32; Revelations 2

June

1 Deuteronomy 5; Psalms 88; Isaiah 33; Revelations 3
2 Deuteronomy 6; Psalms 89; Isaiah 34; Revelations 4
3 Deuteronomy 7; Psalms 90; Isaiah 35; Revelations 5
4 Deuteronomy 8; Psalms 91; Isaiah 36; Revelations 6
5 Deuteronomy 9; Psalms 92-93; Isaiah 37; Revelations 7
6 Deuteronomy 10; Psalms 94; Isaiah 38; Revelations 8
7 Deuteronomy 11; Psalms 95-96; Isaiah 39; Revelations 9
8 Deuteronomy 12; Psalms 97-98; Isaiah 40; Revelations 10
9 Deuteronomy 13-14; Psalms 99-101; Isaiah 41; Revelations 11
10 Deuteronomy 15; Psalms 102; Isaiah 42; Revelations 12
11 Deuteronomy 16; Psalms 103; Isaiah 43; Revelations 13
12 Deuteronomy 17; Psalms 104; Isaiah 44; Revelations 14
13 Deuteronomy 18; Psalms 105; Isaiah 45; Revelations 15
14 Deuteronomy 19; Psalms 106; Isaiah 46; Revelations 16
15 Deuteronomy 20; Psalms 107; Isaiah 47; Revelations 17
16 Deuteronomy 21; Psalms 108-109; Isaiah 48; Revelations 18
17 Deuteronomy 22; Psalms 110-111; Isaiah 49; Revelations 19
18 Deuteronomy 23; Psalms 112-113; Isaiah 50; Revelations 20
19 Deuteronomy 24; Psalms 114-115; Isaiah 51; Revelations 21
20 Deuteronomy 25; Psalms 116; Isaiah 52; Revelations 22
21 Deuteronomy 26; Psalms 117-118; Isaiah 53; Matthew 1

22 Deuteronomy 27:1-28:19; Psalms 119:1-24 Isaiah 54; Matthew
3
23 Deuteronomy 28:20-68; Psalms 119:25-48; Isaiah 55; Matthew

3

24 Deuteronomy 29; Psalms 119:49-72; Isaiah 56; Matthew 4

25 Deuteronomy 30; Psalms 119:73-96; Isaiah 57; Matthew 5

26 Deuteronomy 31; Psalms 119:97-120; Isaiah 58; Matthew 6

27 Deuteronomy 32; Psalms 119:121-144; Isaiah 59; Matthew 7

28 Deuteronomy 33-34; Psalms 119:145-176; Isaiah 60; Matthew

8

29 Joshua 1; Psalms 120-122; Isaiah 61; Matthew 9

30 Joshua 2; Psalms 123-125; Isaiah 62; Matthew 10

July

- 1 Joshua 3; Psalms 126-128; Isaiah 63; Matthew 11
- 2 Joshua 4; Psalms 129-131; Isaiah 64; Matthew 12
- 3 Joshua 5:1-6:5; Psalms 132-134; Isaiah 65; Matthew 13
- 4 Joshua 6:6-27; Psalms 135-136; Isaiah 66; Matthew 14
- 5 Joshua 7; Psalms 137-138; Jeremiah 1; Matthew 15
- 6 Joshua 8; Psalms 139; Jeremiah 2; Matthew 16
- 7 Joshua 9; Psalms 140-141; Jeremiah 3; Matthew 17
- 8 Joshua 10; Psalms 142-143; Jeremiah 4; Matthew 18
- 9 Joshua 11; Psalms 144; Jeremiah 5; Matthew 19
- 10 Joshua 12-13; Psalms 145; Jeremiah 6; Matthew 20
- 11 Joshua 14-15; Psalms 146-147; Jeremiah 7; Matthew 21
- 12 Joshua 16-17; Psalms 148; Jeremiah 8; Matthew 22
- 13 Joshua 18-19; Psalms 149-150; Jeremiah 9; Matthew 23
- 14 Joshua 20-21; Acts 1; Jeremiah 10; Matthew 24
- 15 Joshua 22; Acts 2; Jeremiah 11; Matthew 25
- 16 Joshua 23; Acts 3; Jeremiah 12; Matthew 26
- 17 Joshua 24; Acts 4; Jeremiah 13; Matthew 27
- 18 Judges 1; Acts 5; Jeremiah 14; Matthew 28
- 19 Judges 2; Acts 6; Jeremiah 15; Mark 1
- 20 Judges 3; Acts 7; Jeremiah 16; Mark 2
- 21 Judges 4; Acts 8; Jeremiah 17; Mark 3
- 22 Judges 5; Acts 9; Jeremiah 18; Mark 4

- 23 Judges 6; Acts 10; Jeremiah 19; Mark 5
- 24 Judges 7; Acts 11; Jeremiah 20; Mark 6
- 25 Judges 8; Acts 12; Jeremiah 21; Mark 7
- 26 Judges 9; Acts 13; Jeremiah 22; Mark 8
- 27 Judges 10:1-11:11; Acts 14; Jeremiah 23; Mark 9
- 28 Judges 11:12-40; Acts 15; Jeremiah 24; Mark 10
- 29 Judges 12; Acts 16; Jeremiah 25; Mark 11
- 30 Judges 13; Acts 17; Jeremiah 26; Mark 12
- 31 Judges 14; Acts 18; Jeremiah 27; Mark 13

August

- 1 Judges 15; Acts 19; Jeremiah 28; Mark 14
- 2 Judges 16; Acts 20; Jeremiah 29; Mark 15
- 3 Judges 17; Acts 21; Jeremiah 30-31; Mark 16
- 4 Judges 18; Acts 22; Jeremiah 32; Psalms 1-2
- 5 Judges 19; Acts 23; Jeremiah 33; Psalms 3-4
- 6 Judges 20; Acts 24; Jeremiah 34; Psalms 5-6
- 7 Judges 21; Acts 25; Jeremiah 35; Psalms 7-8
- 8 Ruth 1; Acts 26; Jeremiah 36,45; Psalms 9
- 9 Ruth 2; Acts 27; Jeremiah 37; Psalms 10
- 10 Ruth 3-4; Acts 28; Jeremiah 38; Psalms 11-12
- 11 1 Samuel 1; Romans 1; Jeremiah 39; Psalms 13-14
- 12 1 Samuel 2; Romans 2; Jeremiah 40; Psalms 15-16
- 13 1 Samuel 3; Romans 3; Jeremiah 41; Psalms 17
- 14 1 Samuel 4; Romans 4; Jeremiah 42; Psalms 18
- 15 1 Samuel 5-6; Romans 5; Jeremiah 43; Psalms 19
- 16 1 Samuel 7-8; Romans 6; Jeremiah 44; Psalms 20-21
- 17 1 Samuel 9; Romans 7; Jeremiah 46; Psalms 22
- 18 1 Samuel 10; Romans 8; Jeremiah 47; Psalms 23-24
- 19 1 Samuel 11; Romans 9; Jeremiah 48; Psalms 25
- 20 1 Samuel 12; Romans 10; Jeremiah 49; Psalms 26-27
- 21 1 Samuel 13; Romans 11; Jeremiah 50; Psalms 28-29
- 22 1 Samuel 14; Romans 12; Jeremiah 51; Psalms 30

- 23 1 Samuel 15; Romans 13; Jeremiah 52; Psalms 31
- 24 1 Samuel 16; Romans 14; Lamentations 1; Psalms 32
- 25 1 Samuel 17; Romans 15; Lamentations 2; Psalms 33
- 26 1 Samuel 18; Romans 16; La 3; Psalms 34
- 27 1 Samuel 19; 1 Corinthians 1; Lamentations 4; Psalms 35
- 28 1 Samuel 20; 1 Corinthians 2; Lamentations 5; Psalms 36
- 29 1 Samuel 21-22; 1 Corinthians 3; Ezekiel 1; Psalms 37
- 30 1 Samuel 23; 1 Corinthians 4; Ezekiel 2; Psalms 38
- 31 1 Samuel 24; 1 Corinthians 5; Ezekiel 3; Psalms 39

September

1 1 Samuel 25; 1 Corinthians 6; Ezekiel 4; Psalms 40-41
2 1 Samuel 26; 1 Corinthians 7; Ezekiel 5; Psalms 42-43
3 1 Samuel 27; 1 Corinthians 8; Ezekiel 6; Psalms 44
4 1 Samuel 28; 1 Corinthians 9; Ezekiel 7; Psalms 45
5 1 Samuel 29-30; 1 Corinthians 10; Ezekiel 8; Psalms 46-47
6 1 Samuel 31; 1 Corinthians 11; Ezekiel 9; Psalms 48
7 2 Samuel 1; 1 Corinthians 12; Ezekiel 10; Psalms 49
8 2 Samuel 2; 1 Corinthians 13; Ezekiel 11; Psalms 50
9 2 Samuel 3; 1 Corinthians 14; Ezekiel 12; Psalms 51
10 2 Samuel 4-5; 1 Corinthians 15; Ezekiel 13; Psalms 52-54
11 2 Samuel 6; 1 Corinthians 16; Ezekiel 14; Psalms 55
12 2 Samuel 7; 2 Corinthians 1; Ezekiel 15; Psalms 56-57
13 2 Samuel 8-9; 2 Corinthians 2; Ezekiel 16; Psalms 58-59
14 2 Samuel 10; 2 Corinthians 3; Ezekiel 17; Psalms 60-61
15 2 Samuel 11; 2 Corinthians 4; Ezekiel 18; Psalms 62-63
16 2 Samuel 12; 2 Corinthians 5; Ezekiel 19; Psalms 64-65
17 2 Samuel 13; 2 Corinthians 6; Ezekiel 20; Psalms 66-67
18 2 Samuel 14; 2 Corinthians 7; Ezekiel 21; Psalms 68
19 2 Samuel 15; 2 Corinthians 8; Ezekiel 22; Psalms 69
20 2 Samuel 16; 2 Corinthians 9; Ezekiel 23; Psalms 70-71
21 2 Samuel 17; 2 Corinthians 10; Ezekiel 24; Psalms 72

22 2 Samuel 18; 2 Corinthians 11; Ezekiel 25; Psalms 73

- 23 2 Samuel 19; 2 Corinthians 12; Ezekiel 26; Psalms 74
- 24 2 Samuel 20; 2 Corinthians 13; Ezekiel 27; Psalms 75-76
- 25 2 Samuel 21; Galatians 1; Ezekiel 28; Psalms 77
- 26 2 Samuel 22; Galatians 2; Ezekiel 29; Psalms 78:1-37
- 27 2 Samuel 23; Galatians 3; Ezekiel 30; Psalms 78:38-72
- 28 2 Samuel 24; Galatians 4; Ezekiel 31; Psalms 79
- 29 1 Kings 1; Galatians 5; Ezekiel 32; Psalms 80
- 30 1 Kings 2; Galatians 6; Ezekiel 33; Psalms 81-82

October

1 1 Kings 3; Ephesians 1; Ezekiel 34; Psalms 83-84
2 1 Kings 4-5; Ephesians 2; Ezekiel 35; Psalms 85
3 1 Kings 6; Ephesians 3; Ezekiel 36; Psalms 86
4 1 Kings 7; Ephesians 4; Ezekiel 37; Psalms 87-88
5 1 Kings 8; Ephesians 5; Ezekiel 38; Psalms 89
6 1 Kings 9; Ephesians 6; Ezekiel 39; Psalms 90
7 1 Kings 10; Philippians 1; Ezekiel 40; Psalms 91
8 1 Kings 11; Philippians 2; Ezekiel 41; Psalms 92-93
9 1 Kings 12; Philippians 3; Ezekiel 42; Psalms 94
10 1 Kings 13; Philippians 4; Ezekiel 43; Psalms 95-96
11 1 Kings 14; Colossians 1; Ezekiel 44; Psalms 97-98
12 1 Kings 15; Colossians 2; Ezekiel 45; Psalms 99-101
13 1 Kings 16; Colossians 3; Ezekiel 46; Psalms 102
14 1 Kings 17; Colossians 4; Ezekiel 47; Psalms 103
15 1 Kings 18; 1 Thessalonians 1; Ezekiel 48; Psalms 104
16 1 Kings 19; 1 Thessalonians 2; Deuteronomy 1; Psalms 105
17 1 Kings 20; 1 Thessalonians 3; Deuteronomy 2; Psalms 106
18 1 Kings 21; 1 Thessalonians 4; Deuteronomy 3; Psalms 107
19 1 Kings 22; 1 Thessalonians 5; Deuteronomy 4; Psalms 108-
109
20 2 Kings 1; 2 Thessalonians 1; Deuteronomy 5; Psalms 110-111

21 2 Kings 2; 2 Thessalonians 2; Deuteronomy 6; Psalms 112-113

- 22 2 Kings 3; 2 Thessalonians 3; Deuteronomy 7; Psalms 114-115
- 23 2 Kings 4; 1 Timothy 1; Deuteronomy 8; Psalms 116
- 24 2 Kings 5; 1 Timothy 2; Deuteronomy 9; Psalms 117-118
- 25 2 Kings 6; 1 Timothy 3; Deuteronomy 10; Psalms 119:1-24
- 26 2 Kings 7; 1 Timothy 4; Deuteronomy 11; Psalms 119:25-48
- 27 2 Kings 8; 1 Timothy 5; Deuteronomy 12; Psalms 119:49-72
- 28 2 Kings 9; 1 Timothy 6; Hosea 1; Psalms 119:73-96
- 29 2 Kings 10; 2 Timothy 1; Hosea 2; Psalms 119:97-120
- 30 2 Kings 11-12; 2 Timothy 2; Hosea 3-4; Psalms 119:121-144
- 31 2 Kings 13; 2 Timothy 3; Hosea 5-6; Psalms 119:145-176

November

- 1 2 Kings 14; 2 Timothy 4; Hosea 7; Psalms 120-122
- 2 2 Kings 15; Titus 1; Hosea 8; Psalms 123-125
- 3 2 Kings 16; Titus 2; Hosea 9; Psalms 126-128
- 4 2 Kings 17; Titus 3; Hosea 10; Psalms 129-131
- 5 2 Kings 18; Philemon; Hosea 11; Psalms 132-134
- 6 2 Kings 19; Hebrews1; Hosea 12; Psalms 135-136
- 7 2 Kings 20; Hebrews2; Hosea 13; Psalms 137-138
- 8 2 Kings 21; Hebrews3; Hosea 14; Psalms 139
- 9 2 Kings 22; Hebrews4; Joel 1; Psalms 140-141
- 10 2 Kings 23; Hebrews5; Joel 2; Psalms 142
- 11 2 Kings 24; Hebrews6; Joel 3; Psalms 143
- 12 2 Kings 25; Hebrews7; Amos 1; Psalms 144
- 13 1 Chronicles 1-2; Hebrews8; Amos 2; Psalms 145
- 14 1 Chronicles 3-4; Hebrews9; Amos 3; Psalms 146-147
- 15 1 Chronicles 5-6; Hebrews10; Amos 4; Psalms 148-150
- 16 1 Chronicles 7-8; Hebrews11; Amos 5; Luke 1:1-38
- 17 1 Chronicles 9-10; Hebrews12; Amos 6; Luke 1:39-80
- 18 1 Chronicles 11-12; Hebrews13; Amos 7; Luke 2
- 19 1 Chronicles 13-14; James 1; Amos 8; Luke 3
- 20 1 Chronicles 15; James 2; Amos 9; Luke 4
- 21 1 Chronicles 16; James 3; Obadiah; Luke 5
- 22 1 Chronicles 17; James 4; Jonah 1; Luke 6

- 23 1 Chronicles 18; James 5; Jonah 2; Luke 7
- 24 1 Chronicles 19-20; 1 Peter 1; Jonah 3; Luke 8
- 25 1 Chronicles 21; 1 Peter 2; Jonah 4; Luke 9
- 26 1 Chronicles 22; 1 Peter 3; Micah 1; Luke 10
- 27 1 Chronicles 23; 1 Peter 4; Micah 2; Luke 11
- 28 1 Chronicles 24-25; 1 Peter 5; Micah 3; Luke 12
- 29 1 Chronicles 26-27; 2 Peter 1; Micah 4; Luke 13
- 30 1 Chronicles 28; 2 Peter 2; Micah 5; Luke 14

December

- 1 1 Chronicles 29; 2 Peter 3; Micah 6; Luke 15
- 2 2 Chronicles 1; 1 John 1; Micah 7; Luke 16
- 3 2 Chronicles 2; 1 John 2; Nah 1; Luke 17
- 4 2 Chronicles 3-4; 1 John 3; Nah 2; Luke 18
- 5 2 Chronicles 5:1-6:11; 1 John 4; Nah 3; Luke 19
- 6 2 Chronicles 6:12-42; 1 John 5; Habakkuk 1; Luke 20
- 7 2 Chronicles 7; 2John 1; Habakkuk 2; Luke 21
- 8 2 Chronicles 8; 3 John 1; Habakkuk 3; Luke 22
- 9 2 Chronicles 9; Jude; Zephaniah 1; Luke 23
- 10 2 Chronicles 10; Revelations 1; Zephaniah 2; Luke 24
- 11 2 Chronicles 11-12; Revelations 2; Zephaniah 3; John 1
- 12 2 Chronicles 13; Revelations 3; Hag 1; John 2
- 13 2 Chronicles 14-15; Revelations 4; Hag 2; John 3
- 14 2 Chronicles 16; Revelations 5; Zachariah 1; John 4
- 15 2 Chronicles 17; Revelations 6; Zachariah 2; John 5
- 16 2 Chronicles 18; Revelations 7; Zachariah 3; John 6
- 17 2 Chronicles 19-20; Revelations 8; Zachariah 4; John 7
- 18 2 Chronicles 21; Revelations 9; Zachariah 5; John 8
- 19 2 Chronicles 22-23; Revelations 10; Zachariah 6; John 9
- 20 2 Chronicles 24; Revelations 11; Zachariah 7; John 10
- 21 2 Chronicles 25; Revelations 12; Zachariah 8; John 11
- 22 2 Chronicles 26; Revelations 13; Zachariah 9; John 12

- 23 2 Chronicles 27-28; Revelations 14; Zachariah 10; John 13
- 24 2 Chronicles 29; Revelations 15; Zachariah 11; John 14

25 2 Chronicles 30; Revelations 16; Zachariah 12:1-13:1; John 15

- 26 2 Chronicles 31; Revelations 17; Zachariah 13:2-9; John 16
- 27 2 Chronicles 32; Revelations 18; Zachariah 14; John 17
- 28 2 Chronicles 33; Revelations 19; Malachi 1; John 18
- 29 2 Chronicles 34; Revelations 20; Malachi 2; John 19
- 30 2 Chronicles 35; Revelations 21; Malachi 3; John 20
- 31 2 Chronicles 36; Revelations 22; Malachi 4; John 21

Bibliography

- Benge, D. W. (2012). Lifting up Our Hearts: 150 Selected Prayers from John Calvin. Reformation Heritage Books.
- Bennett, A. (1975). *The Valley of Vision: A Collection of Puritan Prayers and Devotions*. Banner of Truth.
- Bibles, S. S. (2022). Legacy Standard Bible, Single Column Text Only Edition - Black Hardcover. Steadfast Bibles.
- Catechism, H. (1850). The Heidelberg catechism of the reformed Christian religion. With a preface by A.S. Thelwall.
- Elmer, R. (2022). Fount of Heaven: Prayers of the Early Church. Lexham Press.
- Elmer, R. (2019). Piercing Heaven: Prayers of the Puritans. Lexham Press.
- Gibson, J. (2021). Be You My Vision: A Liturgy for Daily Worship. Crossway.
- McPherson, M. (2017). Prayers of the Reformers. Monarch Books.
- Reeves, S. (2017). The 1689 Baptist Confession of Faith in Modern English.